# On Araki's extension of the Jordan-Wigner transformation 

Walter H. Aschbacher*<br>Université de Toulon, Aix Marseille Univ, CNRS, CPT, Toulon, France

Dedicated to Huzihiro Araki on the occasion of his 90th birthday


#### Abstract

In his seminal paper [1], Araki introduced an elegant extension of the Jordan-Wigner transformation which establishes a precise connection between quantum spin systems and Fermi lattice gases in one dimension in the so-called infinite system idealization of quantum statistical mechanics. His extension allows in particular for the rigorous study of numerous aspects of the prominent XY chain over the two sided infinite discrete line without having to resort to a thermodynamic limit procedure at an intermediate or at the final stage. We rigorously review and elaborate this extension from scratch which makes the paper rather self-contained. In the course of the construction, we also present a simple and concrete realization of Araki's crossed product extension.


Mathematics Subject Classifications (2010) 16S35, 46L55, 47L90, 82B10, 82B23, 82C10.
Keywords Quantum statistical mechanics, quantum spin system, infinite tensor product, Hilbert C*-module, C*-dynamical system, crossed product, Jordan-Wigner transformation, Fermi lattice gas.

## 1 Introduction

The rigorous study, from first principles, of the ubiquitous open quantum systems is of fundamental importance for a deepened understanding of their thermodynamic properties in and out of equilibrium. Since, by definition, an open quantum system has a very large number of degrees of freedom and since the finite accuracy of any feasible experiment does not allow

[^0]an empirical distinction between an infinite system and a finite system with sufficiently many degrees of freedom, a powerful strategy consists in approximating (in a somewhat reversed sense) the actual finite system by an idealized one with infinitely many degrees of freedom (see [20] for an extensive discussion of this idealization and its implications). Furthermore, it is conceptually more appealing and often mathematically more rigorous to treat the idealized system from the outset in a framework designed for infinite systems rather than to take the thermodynamic limit at an intermediate or at the final stage.

One of the most important axiomatic frameworks for the study of such idealized infinite systems is the so-called algebraic approach to quantum mechanics based on operator algebras. Indeed, after having been heavily used from as early as the 1960s on, in particular for the quantum statistical description of quantum systems in thermal equilibrium (see, for example, $[6,22,4]$ ), the benefits of this framework have again started to unfold more recently in the physically much more general situation of open quantum systems out of equilibrium (see, for example, [3]).

A large class of models which has been widely used in quantum statistical mechanics is the class of quantum spin models whose first representatives, the so-called (Lenz-) Ising and Heisenberg models, were respectively introduced in 1920 in [15] (and analyzed in 1925 in [10]) and in 1928 in [8] in order to describe magnetic properties of crystalline solids. An important special instance of the Heisenberg model in one dimension is the so-called XY chain whose Hamiltonian density has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1+\gamma) \sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}+(1-\gamma) \sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}, \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\gamma \in \mathbb{R}$ stands for the anisotropy and the superscripts of the Pauli matrices denote the sites $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ of the chain. The isotropic version of (1) (i.e., $\gamma=0$ ) was studied in 1950 in [18] and the more general anisotropic version (i.e., $\gamma \in[-1,1]$ ) was introduced in 1961 in [16] (where also the name "XY model" was given to (1)). In 1962 in [12], (1) was supplemented by an additional external magnetic field of the form $\lambda \sigma_{3}^{(x)}$, where $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ denotes its strength (see also [19] from 1967). Already in 1969, a first physical realization of the XY chain has been identified (see, for example, [5]). The impact of the XY chain on the experimental, numerical, theoretical, and mathematical research activity in the field of low-dimensional magnetic systems is ongoing ever since (see, for example, [17]).

The detailed analysis of the XY chain carried out in [16] relied on the classical version of the Jordan-Wigner transformation from 1928 (see [11]) which defines a fermionic annihilation operator $a_{x}$ on site $x$ of the finite system with sites $\{1, \ldots, n\}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S_{x}:=\sigma_{3}^{(1)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{(x-1)}$ and $\sigma_{-}^{(x)}:=\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}-\mathrm{i} \sigma_{2}^{(x)}\right) / 2$. This transformation allowed the authors of [16] to establish an equivalence between the finite $X Y$ chain and a lattice gas of fermions and to explicitly compute various physical quantities of interest because (2) transforms (1) into a quadratic form in the fermionic creation and annihilation operators, i.e., (1) becomes (up to a global prefactor)

$$
\begin{equation*}
a_{x}^{*} a_{x+1}+a_{x+1}^{*} a_{x}+\gamma\left(a_{x}^{*} a_{x+1}^{*}+a_{x+1} a_{x}\right) . \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to study the XY chain in its infinite system idealization whose configuration space is the entire discrete line $\mathbb{Z}$, we have to anchor the Jordan-Wigner transformation (2) at minus infinity. If we formally define such an anchor $T$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{y \rightarrow-\infty} \sigma_{3}^{(y)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{(0)} \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

we find that $T S_{x}$ corresponds to $\lim _{y \rightarrow-\infty} \sigma_{3}^{(y)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{(x-1)}$ for all sites $x$, where we redefined $S_{x}$ as $\sigma_{3}^{(1)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{(x-1)}$ if $x \geq 2$, as 1 if $x=1$, and as $\sigma_{3}^{(x)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{(0)}$ if $x \leq 0$. Moreover, a formal computation also yields the properties $T^{2}=1, T^{*}=T$, and $T \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}=\Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right) T$ for all directions $\kappa$ of the spins, where $\Theta^{\prime}$ describes the rotation around the 3 -axis by an angle of $\pi$ of the observables on the nonpositive sites $x$ (and leaving the observables unchanged on the positive sites $x$ ). Hence, we could replace (2), for all sites $x$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
T S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

but, unfortunately, the limit (4) does not exist within the spin algebra (see Remark 25 below).
That's why, in 1984 in [1], Araki introduces an elegant extension of the Jordan-Wigner transformation providing us with a rigorous construction of such an anchor element $T$ outside the spin algebra (and which still allows for the transformation of (1) into (3)). On many occasions, I have been asked by the audience to explain in more detail Araki's construction which is based on a so-called crossed product built out of a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system. The main motivation of the present paper is to serve this purpose. At the same time, it seems useful to seize the opportunity to somewhat deepen the frequently rather sketchy presentations of the construction of the infinite spin algebra starting from the local observable algebras. In this way, the complete construction is carried out from scratch in a rigorous and pedestrian manner and makes the paper rather self-contained. Finally, in the course of the construction, I present a simple and concrete realization of Araki's crossed product which, to the best of my knowledge, has not been used in the literature so far.

The subsequent sections contain the following.
Section 2 (Local observable algebras) We use the algebraic tensor product and its universal property in order to construct the local observable algebras. Moreover, with the help of the classical Kronecker product, we provide a simple identification of any local observable algebra with a full matrix algebra and use the spectral norm on the latter to induce a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on the former.

Section 3 (Infinite tensor product) We first briefly discuss the general construction of the so-called inductive limit before specializing the general case to the concrete case at hand. In the concrete case (which we elaborate), the inductive limit is based on the net of local observable algebras and a family of what we call isotonies. The resulting object, the infinite tensor product (also called uniformly hyperfinite or Glimm algebra), plays the role of the observable algebra over the infinitely extended configuration space $\mathbb{Z}$.

Section 4 (Crossed product extension) We again first briefly discuss the general construction of the crossed product built out of a $C^{*}$-dynamical system before specializing the
general case to the case of the group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ (but without making a special choice for the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebra and the group of ${ }^{*}$-automorphisms yet). In order to set the precise framework for the construction of the latter, we recall the notion of a Hilbert $C^{*}$-module. Within this framework, we construct an extension of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system and identify it with the $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$-crossed product.

Section 5 (Jordan-Wigner transformation) Based on the preceding sections, we give the precise definitions of the ingredients of (5) leading to a concrete realization of (5). Moreover, we construct the canonical anticommutation relation (CAR) subalgebra of the $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$-crossed product extension of the spin algebra. For all the constructed algebras, we introduce an important decomposition into even and odd parts and show that the even part of the spin algebra coincides with the even part of the CAR algebra. Finally, we use the local structure of the CAR algebra to construct a *-isomorphism between the the spin algebra and the CAR algebra but we show that no ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism exists which preserves the spin structure.

Appendix A ( $C^{*}$-completion) For the convenience of the reader, we briefly recall the main definitions and some of the basic facts about $C^{*}$-algebras used in the foregoing sections. Moreover, we introduce the so-called $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-completion and prove some of its properties. In all of the foregoing sections, we use the content of this appendix without necessarily referring to it each time.

## 2 Local observable algebras

In this section, we make use of the Kronecker product and the algebraic tensor product in order to define the local observable algebras, i.e., the spin one-half algebras over finite subsets of the infinitely extended configuration space $\mathbb{Z}$. The local observable algebras are used for the construction of the infinite tensor product in the next section.

In the following, let $\mathbb{N}:=\{1,2, \ldots\}$ and $\mathbb{N}_{0}:=\mathbb{N} \cup\{0\}$. For all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, we denote by $\mathbb{C}^{n \times m}$ the set of all complex $n \times m$ matrices and we set $\mathbb{C}^{n}:=\mathbb{C}^{n \times 1}$. Moreover, $\left[a_{i j}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket}$ stands for the matrix in $\mathbb{C}^{n \times m}$ with entries $a_{i j} \in \mathbb{C}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and all $j \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$, where, for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ with $x \leq y$, we set

$$
\llbracket x, y \rrbracket:=\left\{\begin{align*}
\{x, x+1, \ldots, y\}, & x<y,  \tag{6}\\
\{x\}, & x=y .
\end{align*}\right.
$$

For all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times m}$, we denote by $A^{T}, \bar{A}$, and $A^{*}:=\bar{A}^{T}$ the transpose, the complex conjugate, and the conjugate transpose (adjoint) of $A$, respectively.

Moreover, all the general vector spaces are assumed to be complex and all the norms are denoted by $\|\cdot\|$ unless there are several norms on the same vector space.

For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we first want to make $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ into a unital $C^{*}$-algebra. To this end, we equip $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ with the usual matrix addition $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \times \mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, the usual scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, the usual matrix multiplication $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \times \mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, and the involution $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ which associates to any matrix $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ its conjugate transpose $A^{*} \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$. Equipped with these operations, $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ becomes a *-algebra. Moreover, we know that there
exists a unique $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, the so-called spectral norm $\|\cdot\|: \mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|A\|:=\max _{\substack{z \in \mathbb{C}^{n} \\\|z\|=1}}\|A z\| \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the (complex) Euclidean norm on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ is defined as usual by $\|z\|^{2}:=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket}\left|z_{i}\right|^{2}$ for all $z=\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right]^{T} \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ (see before (217)). Hence, $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ becomes a unital $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-algebra with identity $1_{n}:=\operatorname{diag}[1, \ldots, 1]$, where $\operatorname{diag}\left[\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n}\right] \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ stands for the diagonal matrix with diagonal entries $\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n} \in \mathbb{C}$ (and the additive identity of $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, i.e., the null matrix, is sometimes denoted by $0_{n}$ if needed).

We next define the following (non internal) binary function.
Definition 1 (Kronecker product) Let $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. The Kronecker product (for $n$ and $m$ ) $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \times \mathbb{C}^{m \times m} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n m \times n m}$ is defined, for all $A=\left[a_{i j}\right]_{i, j \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and all $B=\left[b_{k l}\right]_{k, l \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket} \in$ $\mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$, by

$$
A \oslash B:=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
a_{11} B & \ldots & a_{1 n} B  \tag{8}\\
\vdots & & \vdots \\
a_{n 1} B & \ldots & a_{n n} B
\end{array}\right]
$$

i.e., $(A \oslash B)_{k+(i-1) m, l+(j-1) m}=a_{i j} b_{k l}$ for all $i, j \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and all $k, l \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ (and we do not display the dependence on $n, m$ on the left hand side of (8)).

We next collect the properties of the Kronecker product which are used in the following.
Lemma 2 (Kronecker product) Let $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. The Kronecker product (for $n$ and $m$ ) has the following properties:
(a) It is bilinear, has the mixed-product property, i.e., $(A \oslash B)(C \oslash D)=(A B) \oslash(C D)$ for all $A, C \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and all $B, D \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$, and it preserves the involution, i.e., $(A \oslash B)^{*}=$ $A^{*} \oslash B^{*}$ for all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and all $B \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$.
(b) If $\left\{E_{i}\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1, n^{2} \rrbracket} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and $\left\{F_{j}\right\}_{j \in \llbracket 1, m^{2} \rrbracket} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$ are bases of $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and $\mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$, respectively, then, $\left\{E_{i} \oslash F_{j}\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1, n^{2} \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, m^{2} \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathbb{C}^{n m \times n m}$.
(c) If $p \in \mathbb{N}$, the Kronecker product (for $n$ and $m$, for $n m$ and $p$, for $n$ and $m p$, and for $m$ and $p$, respectively) is associative in the sense that $(A \oslash B) \oslash C=A \oslash(B \oslash C)$ for all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, all $B \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$, and all $C \in \mathbb{C}^{p \times p}$ (and, hence, we can write $A \oslash B \oslash C$ ).
(d) The spectral norm has the so-called cross norm property, i.e., $\|A \oslash B\|=\|A\|\|B\|$ for all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ and all $B \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$.

Proof. See, for example, [9].

Remark 3 Let $n, m \in \mathbb{N}, A \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$, and $B \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$. If

$$
\begin{equation*}
A \oslash B=0, \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

we get from (8) that $(A, B) \in\left(\{0\} \times \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}\right) \cup\left(\mathbb{C}^{n \times n} \times\{0\}\right)$. Moreover, if $A \neq 0, B \neq 0$, $C \in \mathbb{C}^{n \times n}, D \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
A \oslash B=C \oslash D, \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

(8) implies that there exists $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\}$ such that $C=\lambda A$ and $D=B / \lambda$. For both properties (9) and (10), Lemma 2 (c) yields direct generalizations to more than two factors.

In the following, if $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and if $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ and $\mathcal{U}$ are any vector spaces, we denote by $L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ the set of all $n$-multilinear maps $\mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}$ (defined for all $\left.\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n}\right)$. If $n=1$, we write $L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{U}):=L_{1}(\mathcal{V} ; \mathcal{U})$ and $L(\mathcal{V}):=L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V})$. Analogously, $\bar{L}_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ stands for the corresponding multi-antilinear maps.

In order to define the local observable algebras, we make use of the algebraic tensor product of vector spaces whose definition we want to recall next. Let $\mathcal{V}$ be any vector space, $\mathcal{W}$ a vector subspace of $\mathcal{V}$, and let $\left\{\left(v, v^{\prime}\right) \in \mathcal{V} \times \mathcal{V} \mid v^{\prime}-v \in \mathcal{W}\right\}$ be the usual equivalence relation on $\mathcal{V}$ which defines the set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}:=\{[v] \mid v \in \mathcal{V}\} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

of equivalence classes $[v]:=\left\{v^{\prime} \in \mathcal{V} \mid v^{\prime}-v \in \mathcal{W}\right\}$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$. Equipped with the addition $\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W} \times \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W} \rightarrow \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}$ and the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W} \rightarrow \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}$ (well-)defined, for all $v, w \in \mathcal{V}$ and all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, by $[v]+[w]:=[v+w]$ and $\lambda[v]:=[\lambda v]$, the set $\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}$ becomes a vector space called the quotient space of $\mathcal{V}$ by $\mathcal{W}$. Moreover, $\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}$ possesses the following (universal) property: for all vector spaces $\mathcal{U}$ and all $T \in L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{U})$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{W} \subseteq \operatorname{ker}(T), \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{ker}(T)$ stands for the kernel of $T$, there exists a unique $S \in L(\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}, \mathcal{U})$ such that $T=S \circ p$, where the so-called quotient map $p \in L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W})$ is defined by $p v:=[v]$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$ (recall that $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{W} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{V} \xrightarrow{p} \mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W} \rightarrow 0$ is a short exact sequence, where the arrow with a hook stands for the canonical inclusion map), see Figure 1 (a two-headed arrow represents a surjection).

We next use Figure 1 as follows (see, for example, [14]). Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $n \geq 2$, let $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ be vector spaces, and set $X:=\mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n}$ (considered as a set only). The socalled free vector space $\mathcal{F}(X)$ over $X$ (also called the formal linear combinations of elements of $X$ ) is defined to be the set (card stands for cardinality)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}(X):=\left\{\varphi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{card}\left(\varphi^{-1}(\mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\})\right) \in \mathbb{N}_{0}\right\}, \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

equipped with the addition $\mathcal{F}(X) \times \mathcal{F}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(X)$ and the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathcal{F}(X) \rightarrow$ $\mathcal{F}(X)$ defined, for all $\varphi, \psi \in \mathcal{F}(X)$, all $x \in X$, and all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, by $(\varphi+\psi)(x):=\varphi(x)+\psi(x)$ and


Figure 1: Existence and uniqueness of $S \in L(\mathcal{V} / \mathcal{W}, \mathcal{U})$ for given $\mathcal{U}$ and given $T \in L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{U})$ with $\mathcal{W} \subseteq \operatorname{ker}(T)$.
$(\lambda \varphi)(x):=\lambda \varphi(x)$, respectively, making $\mathcal{F}(X)$ into a vector space. Moreover, we know that the map $\delta: X \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(X)$ defined, for all $x, y \in X$, by

$$
\delta(x)(y):= \begin{cases}1, & y=x  \tag{14}\\ 0, & y \neq x\end{cases}
$$

is injective, has the property that $\operatorname{ran}(\delta)$ is linearly independent (where $\operatorname{ran}(\delta)$ stands for the range of $\delta$ ), and satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{span}(\operatorname{ran}(\delta))=\mathcal{F}(X), \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{span}(\mathcal{M})$ stands for the (finite) linear span of a subset $\mathcal{M} \subseteq \mathcal{V}$ of a vector space $\mathcal{V}$. Finally, we define the vector subspace $\mathcal{F}_{0}(X)$ of $\mathcal{F}(X)$ by

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathcal{F}_{0}(X):=\operatorname{span}\left(\left\{\delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{i}+w_{i}, \ldots, v_{n}\right)-\delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{i}, \ldots, v_{n}\right)-\delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, w_{i}, \ldots, v_{n}\right),\right.\right. \\
\left.\left.\delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, \lambda v_{i}, \ldots, v_{n}\right)-\lambda \delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right) \mid i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket, v_{i}, w_{i} \in V_{i}, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}\right\}\right), \tag{16}
\end{array}
$$

and we apply the upper branch of Figure 1 to $\mathcal{V}:=\mathcal{F}(X)$ and $\mathcal{W}:=\mathcal{F}_{0}(X)$ as follows.
Definition 4 (Algebraic tensor product) Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $n \geq 2$, let $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ be vector spaces, and set $X:=\mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n}$. The algebraic tensor product of $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}:=\mathcal{F}(X) / \mathcal{F}_{0}(X) \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, the simple tensors are defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n}:=p\left(\delta\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right)\right) . \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to prove various features of (17) and (18), we also use the lower branch of Figure 1, i.e., the universal property of quotient spaces. To this end, let $\mathcal{U}$ be any vector space and $f \in L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ (with $n \geq 2$ ). Then, we know that the operator $T_{f} \in L(\mathcal{F}(X), \mathcal{U})$, defined by $T_{f}(\delta(x)):=f(x)$ for all $x \in X$ (and by linear extension to the whole of $\mathcal{F}(X)$ ),


Figure 2: Existence and uniqueness of $S_{f} \in L\left(\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}, \mathcal{U}\right)$ for given $\mathcal{U}$ and $f \in$ $L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$.
has the property that $\mathcal{F}_{0}(X) \subseteq \operatorname{ker}\left(T_{f}\right)$. Hence, due to Figure 1, there exists a unique $S_{f} \in L\left(\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}, \mathcal{U}\right)$ such that, for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{f}\left(v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n}\right)=f\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right) \tag{19}
\end{equation*}
$$

see Figure 2 (an arrow with a tail represents an injection).
Remark 5 In Figure 2, let $n=1$ and set $\mathcal{V}:=\mathcal{V}_{1}$. Moreover, let $\mathcal{U}:=\mathcal{V}$ and let $f \in L(\mathcal{V})$ be the identity map. Then, $S_{f} \in L\left(\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{V}) / \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V}), \mathcal{V}\right)$ is a bijection. In order to verify this claim, we first note that $S_{f}$ is clearly surjective since, due to the commutativity of Figure 2, we have $v=f(v)=S_{f}(p(\delta(v)))$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$. Next, let us show that $\operatorname{ker}\left(T_{f}\right) \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$ (recall (12)). Due to (15), for all $\varphi \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{V})$, there exists $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and, for all $i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$, there exist $\alpha_{i} \in \mathbb{C}$ and pairwise distinct $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}$ such that $\varphi=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket} \alpha_{i} \delta\left(v_{i}\right)$. Hence, if $\varphi \in \operatorname{ker}\left(T_{f}\right)$, Figure 2 yields $\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket} \alpha_{i} v_{i}=0$. If $\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{m}\right\}$ is a linearly independent set, we are done. Otherwise, there exists $i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$ such that $\alpha_{i} \neq 0$. If $m=1$, we have $v_{1}=0$ and $\varphi=\alpha_{1} \delta(0) \in \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$. If $m=2$, we suppose that $\alpha_{2} \neq 0$ and write $v_{2}=\lambda v_{1}$, where $\lambda:=-\alpha_{1} / \alpha_{2}$. Hence, we get $\varphi=\alpha_{2}\left\{\delta\left(\lambda v_{1}\right)-\lambda \delta\left(v_{1}\right)\right\} \in \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$. If $m \geq 3$, we suppose that $\alpha_{m} \neq 0$ and write $v_{m}=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, m-1 \rrbracket}\left(-\alpha_{i} / \alpha_{m}\right) v_{i}$. Since $\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)=\delta\left(\lambda_{N} v_{N}\right)+$ $\left\{\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)-\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, N-1 \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)-\delta\left(\lambda_{N} v_{N}\right)\right\}+\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, N-1 \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)$, where $N:=m-1$ and $\lambda_{i}:=-\alpha_{i} / \alpha_{m}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket$, we recursively get

$$
\begin{align*}
\varphi & =\alpha_{m} \sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, m-1 \rrbracket}\left\{\delta\left(\lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)-\lambda_{i} \delta\left(v_{i}\right)\right\} \\
& +\alpha_{m} \sum_{j \in \llbracket 2, m-1 \rrbracket}\left\{\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, j \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)-\delta\left(\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1, j-1 \rrbracket} \lambda_{i} v_{i}\right)-\delta\left(\lambda_{j} v_{j}\right)\right\}, \tag{20}
\end{align*}
$$

i.e., $\varphi \in \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$ as desired. We now want to show that $S_{f}$ is injective. Due to Figure 2, if $\eta \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{V}) / \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$, there exists $\varphi \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{V})$ such that $\eta=p \varphi$. Hence, if $\eta \in \operatorname{ker}\left(S_{f}\right)$, we have $0=S_{f} \eta=T_{f} \varphi$ and (20) yields $\varphi \in \mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$. Since $\operatorname{ker}(p)=\mathcal{F}_{0}(\mathcal{V})$, we get $\eta=0$.

In the following, for all vector spaces $\mathcal{V}$ and $\mathcal{W}$, a map $\mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{W}$ is called a vector space isomorphism if it belongs to $L(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{W})$ and if it is a bijection.

We next collect some properties of the algebraic tensor product.

Lemma 6 (Algebraic tensor product) Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $n \geq 2$ and let $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ be vector spaces. Then, the algebraic tensor product has the following properties:
(a) The map $\mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n} \ni\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right) \mapsto v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n} \in \mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}$ is n-multilinear (and called the tensor product of $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ ).
(b) Let $n_{1}, n_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$ and let $\left\{v_{i}\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1, n_{1} \rrbracket} \subseteq \mathcal{V}_{1}$ and $\left\{w_{j}\right\}_{j \in \llbracket 1, n_{2} \rrbracket} \subseteq \mathcal{V}_{2}$ be bases of $\mathcal{V}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{V}_{2}$, respectively. Then, $\left\{v_{i} \otimes w_{j}\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1, n_{1} \rrbracket, j \in \llbracket 1, n_{2} \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \mathcal{V}_{2}$.
(c) There exists a unique vector space isomorphism $\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \mathcal{V}_{2} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}_{2} \odot \mathcal{V}_{1}$ such that $v_{1} \otimes v_{2} \mapsto$ $v_{2} \otimes v_{1}$ for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$.
(d) There exists a unique vector space isomorphism $\left(\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \mathcal{V}_{2}\right) \odot \mathcal{V}_{3} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}_{1} \odot\left(\mathcal{V}_{2} \odot \mathcal{V}_{3}\right)$ such that $\left(v_{1} \otimes v_{2}\right) \otimes v_{3} \mapsto v_{1} \otimes\left(v_{2} \otimes v_{3}\right)$ for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket$. Moreover, for all $n \geq 3$, there exists a unique bijection in $L\left(\left(\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n-1}\right) \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}, \mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}\right)$ such that $\left(v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n-1}\right) \otimes v_{n} \mapsto v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n}$ for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$.

Proof. See, for example, [14].

Remark 7 Due to Lemma 6 (a) and the properties of (14), every element of the algebraic tensor product can be written as a finite sum of simple tensors. Of course, Lemma 6 (a) and (b) yield the same conclusion.

Remark 8 Let $n=2$ and let $v_{1} \in \mathcal{V}_{1}$ and $v_{2} \in \mathcal{V}_{2}$ be such that $v_{1} \otimes v_{2}=0$. Then, Figure 2 implies that $f\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)=0$ for all vector spaces $\mathcal{U}$ and all $f \in L_{2}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \mathcal{V}_{2} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$.

Remark 9 Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$ be fixed vector spaces, and let us consider the category whose objects are elements of $L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ for (the proper class of) all vector spaces $\mathcal{U}$ and whose morphisms from $f \in L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ to $f^{\prime} \in L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}^{\prime}\right)$ are operators $T \in L\left(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U}^{\prime}\right)$ such that $f^{\prime}(x)=T f(x)$ for all $x \in \mathcal{V}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathcal{V}_{n}$. Hence, the tensor product $p \circ \delta \in L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}\right)$ is a universally repelling object in this category.

Remark 10 Due to Lemma 2 (c), the multiple Kronecker product is constructed by iteration whereas the multiple algebraic tensor product is defined directly (and the iterated algebraic tensor products are isomorphic, see Lemma 6 (d)).

Next, we want to bring the configuration space $\mathbb{Z}$ into play. To this end, we denote the set of all finite subsets of the configuration space by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}):=\{\Lambda \subseteq \mathbb{Z} \mid \operatorname{card}(\Lambda) \in \mathbb{N}\} \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we equip it with a direction (i.e., with a upward directed partial ordering) defined by set inclusion. Moreover, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, let $\mathfrak{A}_{x}$ be a unital $C^{*}$-algebra with identity $1_{\{x\}}$ and suppose that there exists

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{x} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x}, \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}\right), \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., suppose that $\mathfrak{A}_{x}$ is a "copy" of $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$ for all sites $x \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Definition 11 (Local tensor product) Let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$. The vector space

$$
\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}}, & n=1,  \tag{23}\\
\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \odot \ldots \odot \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}}, & n \geq 2,
\end{align*}\right.
$$

is called the local tensor product (over $\Lambda$ ).

Remark 12 Due to Lemma 6 (c), $\mathfrak{A}_{x_{\pi(1)}} \odot \ldots \odot \mathfrak{A}_{x_{\pi(n)}}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \odot \ldots \odot \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}}$ for all $n \geq 2$ are (vector space) isomomorphic for all permutations $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$ (where, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we denote by $\mathcal{S}_{n}$ the permutation group over the set $\{1, \ldots, n\}$ ).

For the right hand side of (27) below, we recall that the (unique) $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$ is the spectral norm given in (7).

We next make the local tensor product into a C*-algebra (as mentioned in the Introduction, see Appendix A for the main definitions and some of the basic facts about $C^{*}$-algebras used in the following).

Lemma 13 (Local observable algebras) Let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \geq 2$ be such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ and let $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ be the local tensor product over $\Lambda$. Then:
(a) There exists a unique multiplication $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \times \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and a unique involution $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ satisfying, for all $A_{i}, B_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}, B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right) & \mapsto\left(A_{1} B_{1}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right),  \tag{24}\\
A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n} & \mapsto A_{1}^{*} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}^{*}, \tag{25}
\end{align*}
$$

respectively, making $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ into a *-algebra.
(b) There exists a unique $\xi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$ satisfying, for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{\Lambda}\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}\right)=\xi_{x_{1}}\left(A_{1}\right) \oslash \ldots \oslash \xi_{x_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right) . \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

(c) The map $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|A\|_{\Lambda}:=\left\|\xi_{\Lambda}(A)\right\| \tag{27}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the unique $C^{*}$-norm on the $*$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Hence, $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ is a unital $C^{*}$-algebra which is called the local observable algebra (over $\Lambda$ ).

Remark 14 Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a unital C*-algebra, $\mathcal{V}$ a vector space, and let $\varphi \in L(\mathcal{V}, \mathfrak{A})$ be a vector space isomorphism. Then, equipped with the multiplication $\mathcal{V} \times \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$, the involution $\mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$, and the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm $\mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $v, w \in \mathcal{V}$, by $(v, w) \mapsto \varphi^{-1}(\varphi(v) \varphi(w))$, by $v \mapsto$ $\varphi^{-1}\left([\varphi(v)]^{*}\right)$, and by $v \mapsto\|\varphi(v)\|$, respectively, the vector space $\mathcal{V}$ becomes a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra. Moreover, it is a unital $C^{*}$-algebra with identity $1_{\mathcal{V}}:=\varphi^{-1}\left(1_{\mathfrak{A}}\right)$, where $1_{\mathfrak{A}}$ is the identity of $\mathfrak{A}$.

In the following, we repeatedly apply the identification from Remark 14 to various vector spaces which are vector space isomorphic to $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ through Lemma 6 (c) and (d) (without mentioning it explicitly each time).

Proof. (a) In order to define the desired multiplication which we denote by $M: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \times \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow$ $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, we use Figure 2 twice. First, we specify the upper branch, i.e., $\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n}$, by $\mathcal{V}_{i}:=\mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, and the lower branch, i.e., $\mathcal{U}$ and $f \in L_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$, by $\mathcal{U}:=\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and, for fixed $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, by the map $f:=g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}}: \mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ defined by $g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}}\left(B_{1}, \ldots, B_{n}\right):=\left(A_{1} B_{1}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right)$ for all $B_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$. Due to Lemma 6 (a), we have $g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}} \in L_{n}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}}, \ldots, \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ and Figure 2 thus yields $S_{g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}}} \in L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ satisfying, for all $B_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}}}\left(B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right)=\left(A_{1} B_{1}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right) \tag{28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second, we again use Figure 2 but, this time, for $\mathcal{V}_{i}:=\mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, for $\mathcal{U}:=L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$, and for the map $f: \mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} \rightarrow L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ defined, for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right):=S_{g_{A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}}} . \tag{29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Due to Lemma 6 (a) and Remark 7, (29) satisfies $f \in L_{n}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}}, \ldots, \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} ; L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right)$. Hence, Figure 2 yields $S_{f} \in L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right)$. Moreover, with the help of the usual vector space isomorphism $\varphi: L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right) \rightarrow L_{2}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ given by $\varphi(S)(A, B):=S(A) B$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ (with inverse $\varphi_{g}^{-1}(A) B=g(A, B)$ for all $g \in L_{2}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ and all $\left.A, B \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$, we define the $\operatorname{map} M: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \times \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ by $M:=\varphi\left(S_{f}\right) \in L_{2}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$. Hence, for all $A_{i}, B_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
M\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}, B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right) & =S_{f}\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}\right)\left(B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right) \\
& =f\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right)\left(B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right) \\
& =S_{g_{A_{1}}, \ldots, A_{n}}\left(B_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes B_{n}\right) \\
& =\left(A_{1} B_{1}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right), \tag{30}
\end{align*}
$$

and, due to the uniqueness property of the vertical branch of Figure 2, $M$ is the unique map in $L_{2}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ satisfying (30). Finally, due to Remark 7 and the associativity of the multiplications on the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebras $\mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, the map $M$ is associative, too. In order to define the involution which we denote by $I: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, we proceed similarly. But, since an involution is antihomogeneous (and additive), we have to modify Figure 1 by considering $T \in \bar{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{U})$ with $\mathcal{W} \in \operatorname{ker}(T)$ (where ker is defined for $T \in \bar{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{U})$ as it is for the linear case). Defining $S[v]:=T v$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$ (using the same notations as after (12)), we get that $S$ is well-defined and antilinear, that it satisfies $T=S \circ p$ and that it is unique. As to the resulting modification of Figure 2, we pick $f \in \bar{L}_{n}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{V}_{n} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$ which defines $T_{f} \in \bar{L}(F(X), \mathcal{U})$ by $T_{f} \delta_{x}:=f(x)$ for all $x \in X$ (using the same notations as before (19)) and, now, by antilinear extension to the whole of $F(X)$. Moreover, $T_{f}$ again satisfies $F_{0}(X) \subseteq \operatorname{ker}\left(T_{f}\right)$. The modification of Figure 1 then yields the unique $S_{f} \in \bar{L}\left(\mathcal{V}_{1} \odot \ldots \odot \mathcal{V}_{n}, \mathcal{U}\right)$
such that $S_{f}\left(v_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes v_{n}\right)=f\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right)$ for all $v_{i} \in \mathcal{V}_{i}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$. We next specify the upper branch of the modification of Figure 2 by $\mathcal{V}_{i}:=\mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and the lower branch by $\mathcal{U}:=\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and the map $f: \mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}$ defined by $f\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right):=A_{1}^{*} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}^{*}$ for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$. Due to Lemma 6 (a), we have $f \in \bar{L}_{n}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}}, \ldots, \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} ; \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$, and using the modification of Figure 2, we define the map $I: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ by $I:=S_{f} \in L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$. Hence, for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
I\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}\right)=A_{1}^{*} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}^{*} \tag{31}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, due to the uniqueness property of the vertical branch of the modification of Figure 2, $I$ is the unique map in $\bar{L}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ satisfying (31). Finally, due to Remark 7 and since, for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, the antilinear operators ${ }^{*}: \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ are involutive and antidistributive (see Appendix A), the same holds for the map $I$.
(b) In order to define the desired *-isomorphism, we again use Figure 2 whose upper and lower branches are respectively specified by $\mathcal{V}_{i}:=\mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, and by $\mathcal{U}:=\mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}$ and the map $f: \mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}$ defined by $f\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}\right):=\xi_{x_{1}}\left(A_{1}\right) \oslash \ldots \oslash \xi_{x_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)$ for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$. Due to Lemma 2 (a) and (c) and since $\xi_{x} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x}, \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}\right)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have $f \in L_{n}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x_{1}}, \ldots, \mathfrak{A}_{x_{n}} ; \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$. Using Figure 2 , we define the map $\xi_{\Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}$ by $\xi_{\Lambda}:=S_{f} \in L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$. Hence, for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{\Lambda}\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n}\right)=\xi_{x_{1}}\left(A_{1}\right) \oslash \ldots \oslash \xi_{x_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right) \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, due to the uniqueness property of the vertical branch of Figure 2, $\xi_{\Lambda}$ is the unique map in $L\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$ satisfying (32). Moreover, due to Remark 7 and using, in particular, Lemma 2 (a), we get $\xi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$. Finally, we have to show that $\xi_{\Lambda}$ is bijective. To this end, let $\left\{E_{i}\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1,4]}$ be a basis of $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$. Then, $\left\{\xi_{x}^{-1}\left(E_{i}\right)\right\}_{i \in \llbracket 1,4 \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{x}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ since $\xi_{x} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x}, \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}\right)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. Due to Lemma 2 (b) and Lemma 6 (b), respectively, $\left\{E_{i_{1}} \oslash \ldots \oslash E_{i_{n}}\right\}_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n} \in \llbracket 1,4 \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}$ and $\left\{\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(E_{i_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(E_{i_{n}}\right)\right\}_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n} \in \llbracket 1,4 \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Moreover, $\xi_{\Lambda}$ satisfies $\xi_{\Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(E_{i_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(E_{i_{n}}\right)\right)=E_{i_{1}} \oslash \ldots \oslash E_{i_{n}}$ for all $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n} \in \llbracket 1,4 \rrbracket$.
(c) Since the spectral norm (7) is a $C^{*}$-norm on $\mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}$ and since $\xi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$, the map $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on the ${ }^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Moreover, we know that a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on a $*$-algebra is unique. Finally, $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ has the identity $1_{\Lambda}:=\xi_{\Lambda}^{-1}\left(1_{2^{n}}\right)=1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{n}\right\}}$.

## 3 Infinite tensor product

In this section, we construct the infinite tensor product of the local C*-algebras from Section 2. Playing the role of the observable algebra over the infinitely extended configuration space $\mathbb{Z}$, the infinite tensor product is the central object upon which the infinite system approach is based. Since the infinite tensor product is an example of a so-called inductive limit, let us first briefly recall the ingredients needed for the general construction of the latter (see, for
example, [21] [or [6]]). Subsequently, we specialize in detail the general case to the concrete case at hand.

One starts off with a net of unital $C^{*}$-algebras $\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}}$, where $\mathcal{J}$ is a directed set of indices whose (upward directed) partial ordering is denoted by $\preceq$ and where, for all $\alpha \in \mathcal{J}$, the C* -norm on $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ is written as $\|\cdot\|_{\alpha}$. Moreover, let us assume that, for all $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}$ with $\alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}$, there exists a map $\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}, \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha^{\prime}}\right)$ which is unital (recall from Appendix A that this means that $\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}\left(1_{\alpha}\right)=1_{\alpha^{\prime}}$, where, for all $\alpha \in \mathcal{J}$, we denote by $1_{\alpha}$ the identity of $\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}$ ) and which satisfies the so-called cocycle condition, i.e., for all $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime}, \alpha^{\prime \prime} \in \mathcal{J}$ with $\alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}$ and $\alpha^{\prime} \preceq \alpha^{\prime \prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime \prime}, \alpha^{\prime}}^{\prime \circ} \varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}^{\prime}=\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime \prime}, \alpha}^{\prime}, \tag{33}
\end{equation*}
$$

and let us call $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}\right\}_{\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}, \alpha \longleftarrow \alpha^{\prime}}$ a family of isotonies (note that the right hand side of (33) is well-defined due to the transitivity property of the partial ordering). Next, consider the set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}:=\left\{f: \mathcal{J} \rightarrow \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}} \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} \mid f(\alpha) \in \mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} \text { for all } \alpha \in \mathcal{J}\right\}, \tag{34}
\end{equation*}
$$

which, equipped with the addition $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$, the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$, the multiplication $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$, and the involution $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$ defined, for all $f, g \in \mathcal{F}$, all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, and all $\alpha \in \mathcal{J}$, by $(f+g)(\alpha):=f(\alpha)+g(\alpha)$, by $(\lambda f)(\alpha):=\lambda f(\alpha)$, by $(f g)(\alpha):=f(\alpha) g(\alpha)$, and by $\left(f^{*}\right)(\alpha):=(f(\alpha))^{*}$, respectively, becomes a unital *-algebra (below, we verify these and the following properties of the general construction in the concrete case at hand). Moreover, let the unital ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra $\mathcal{G} \subseteq \mathcal{F}$, defined by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{G}:=\{f \in \mathcal{F} \mid \text { there exists } \alpha \in \mathcal{J} \text { such that } \\
& \left.\qquad f\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)=\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}(f(\alpha)) \text { for all } \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J} \text { with } \alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}\right\}, \tag{35}
\end{align*}
$$

be equipped with the submultiplicative seminorm with $C^{*}$-property $|\cdot|: \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
|f|:=\lim _{\beta \in \mathcal{J}}\|f(\beta)\|_{\beta}, \tag{36}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we used that, due to (217), the limit $\lim _{\beta}\|f(\beta)\|_{\beta}$ of the net $\mathcal{J} \ni \beta \mapsto\|f(\beta)\|_{\beta} \in \mathbb{R}$ exists and equals $\|f(\alpha)\|_{\alpha}$ if $f \in \mathcal{G}$. With the help of the 2 -sided ${ }^{*}$-ideal $\mathcal{G}_{0} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$, defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{G}_{0}:=\{f \in \mathcal{G}| | f \mid=0\}, \tag{37}
\end{equation*}
$$

we define the vector space $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ as in (11) (and use the notation from there). In addition, equipping $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ with the multiplication $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0} \times \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0} \rightarrow \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$, the involution $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0} \rightarrow$ $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$, and the submultiplicative norm with C*-property $\|\cdot\|: \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $f, g \in \mathcal{G}$, by $[f][g]:=[f g]$, by $[f]^{*}:=\left[f^{*}\right]$, and by $\|[f]\|:=|f|$, respectively, $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ becomes a unital normed ${ }^{*}$-algebra. The C-completion (from Lemma 47 of Appendix A) of the unital ${ }^{*}$-algebra $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ equipped with the foregoing submultiplicative norm with $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ -property is denoted by $\mathfrak{A}$ and called the inductive limit of the net of unital $C^{*}$-algebras


Figure 3: The permutation $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{10}$ for $\Lambda^{\prime}=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{10}\right\}$ and $\Lambda=\left\{x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{6}, x_{9}\right\}$.
$\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}}$ with respect to the family of isotonies $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}\right\}_{\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}, \alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}}$ (sometimes, $\mathfrak{A}$ is denoted by $\lim _{\alpha}\left\{\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha} ; \varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha} \mid \alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}\right.$ with $\left.\alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}\right\}$, see, for example, [21]). Finally, there exists an increasing net of unital $\mathbf{C}^{*}$-subalgebras $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$, i.e., $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\alpha} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\alpha^{\prime}}$ for all $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}$ with $\alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}$, and a family of ${ }^{*}$-isomorphisms $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\alpha}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\alpha}\right)\right\}_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}}$ satisfying $\varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\alpha^{\prime}, \alpha}=\varphi_{\alpha}$ for all $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in \mathcal{J}$ with $\alpha \preceq \alpha^{\prime}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{A}=\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{A}}\left(\bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\alpha}\right) \tag{38}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ stands for the closure with respect to the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm of $\mathfrak{A}$.
In the following, we specialize the foregoing general case to the case at hand, i.e., to the directed set of indices $\mathcal{J}:=\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ from (21) with indices $\alpha:=\Lambda$ and to the net of unital $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ algebras $\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ from Lemma 13. To this end, let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and $\Lambda \neq \Lambda^{\prime}$, set $n:=\operatorname{card}(\Lambda)$ and $n^{\prime}:=\operatorname{card}\left(\Lambda^{\prime}\right)$, and let $\Lambda^{\prime}=:\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n^{\prime}}\right\}$ with $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n^{\prime}}$. Moreover, let $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n^{\prime}}$ be the unique permutation satisfying $x_{\sigma(i)} \in \Lambda$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ with $\sigma(i)<\sigma(i+1)$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket$ if $n \geq 2$ and $x_{\sigma(i)} \in \Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda$ for all $i \in \llbracket n+1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket$ with $\sigma(i)<\sigma(i+1)$ for all $i \in \llbracket n+1, n^{\prime}-1 \rrbracket$ if $n^{\prime} \geq n+2$, see Figure 3. Then, due to Lemma 6 (c) and (d), there exists a unique $\pi_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \odot \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}\right)$ such that, for all $A_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x_{i}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}}\left(A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n^{\prime}}\right)=\left(\otimes_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} A_{\sigma(i)}\right) \otimes\left(\otimes_{i \in \llbracket n+1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket} A_{\sigma(i)}\right) . \tag{39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, recall that, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we denote by $1_{\Lambda}$ the (multiplicative) identity of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$.
Proposition 15 (Infinite tensor product) For all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, let the map $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ be defined, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, by

$$
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A):=\left\{\begin{align*}
A, & \Lambda=\Lambda^{\prime}  \tag{40}\\
\pi_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}\left(A \otimes 1_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}\right), & \Lambda \neq \Lambda^{\prime}
\end{align*}\right.
$$

Then:
(a) The family $\left\{\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\right\}_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}), \Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}}$ is a family of isotonies.
(b) There exists a unital $C^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$, an increasing net of unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$, and a family of ${ }^{*}$-isomorphisms $\left\{\varphi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ satisfying, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\varphi_{\Lambda}, \tag{41}
\end{equation*}
$$

such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{A}=\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{A}}\left(\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \tilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right) . \tag{42}
\end{equation*}
$$

The $C^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is called the infinite tensor product of the net of local $C^{*}$-algebras $\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$.

Remark 16 The C*-algebra $\mathfrak{A l}$ is also a so-called uniformly hyperfinite or Glimm algebra (see, for example, [6, 21]).

Remark 17 The infinite tensor product $\mathfrak{A}$ is unique in the following sense (see, for example, [21] and also Proposition 42 below). Let $\mathfrak{B}$ be any unital $C^{*}$-algebra, $\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ an increasing net of unital $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-subalgebras of $\mathfrak{B}$ such that $\mathfrak{B}=\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{B}}\left(\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \mathrm{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$, and let $\left\{\psi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathcal{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ be a family of ${ }^{*}$-isomorphisms satisfying $\psi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\psi_{\Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Then, there exists $\Phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$.

In the following, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we denote by $0_{\Lambda}$ the additive identity of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Moreover, recall from Lemma 13 (b) that $\xi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathbb{C}^{2^{n} \times 2^{n}}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $n=\operatorname{card}(\Lambda)$.

Proof. (a) Let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Then, Lemma 6 (a) and Lemma 13 (a) imply that $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$. We next want to show that $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$. If $\Lambda=\Lambda^{\prime}$, (40) yields the desired property. If $\Lambda \neq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and if $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ is such that $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)=0_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$, (40) yields $A \otimes 1_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}=0 \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \odot \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}$. Hence, Remark 8 implies that $f\left(A, 1_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}\right)=0$ for all vector spaces $\mathcal{U}$ and all $f \in L_{2}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda} ; \mathcal{U}\right)$. In particular, if we pick $\mathcal{U}:=\mathbb{C}^{2^{n^{\prime}} \times 2^{n^{\prime}}}$ and define $f(A, B):=\xi_{\Lambda}(A) \oslash \xi_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}(B)$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and all $B \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}$ (where $n:=\operatorname{card}(\Lambda)$ and $\left.n^{\prime}:=\operatorname{card}\left(\Lambda^{\prime}\right)\right)$, we get $\xi_{\Lambda}(A) \oslash 1_{2^{n^{\prime}-n}}=0_{2^{n^{\prime}}}$ and Remark 3 yields $\xi_{\Lambda}(A)=0_{2^{n}}$, i.e., $A=0_{\Lambda}$. Moreover, $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime} . \Lambda}$ is also unital since, due to Remark 7 and Lemma 13 (a), we have $1_{\Lambda} \otimes 1_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}=1 \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \odot \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}$. Finally, we directly check that, due to (39), the cocycle condition holds, too.
(b) We straightforwardly verify that (34), specialized to the case at hand,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}:=\left\{f: \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \mid f_{\Lambda} \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \text { for all } \Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})\right\}, \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a unital ${ }^{*}$-algebra with respect to the pointwise operations specified after (34), where we set $f_{\Lambda}:=f(\Lambda)$ for all $f \in \mathcal{F}$ and all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$. Next, we check that (35), given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{G}:=\{f \in \mathcal{F} \mid \text { there exists } \Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}) \text { such that } \\
& \left.\qquad f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right) \text { for all } \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}) \text { with } \Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}\right\}, \tag{4}
\end{align*}
$$

is a unital ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathcal{F}$. To this end, let $f, g \in \mathcal{G}$ and let $\Lambda, \Gamma \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ be such that $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and $g_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Gamma}\left(g_{\Gamma}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with
$\Gamma \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Since $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ is equipped with a direction (see after (21)), there exists $\Delta \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $\Lambda \subseteq \Delta$ and $\Gamma \subseteq \Delta$. Hence, for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Delta \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, the cocycle condition from (a) yields, for the addition on $\mathcal{F}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
(f+g)_{\Lambda^{\prime}} & =f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}+g_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \\
& =\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)+\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Gamma}\left(g_{\Gamma}\right) \\
& =\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta} \circ \varphi_{\Delta, \Lambda}\right)\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)+\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta} \circ \varphi_{\Delta, \Gamma}\right)\left(g_{\Gamma}\right) \\
& =\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left(f_{\Delta}\right)+\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left(g_{\Delta}\right) \\
& =\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left(f_{\Delta}+g_{\Delta}\right) \\
& =\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left((f+g)_{\Delta}\right), \tag{45}
\end{align*}
$$

and, for the multiplication on $\mathcal{F}$, we analogously get $(f g)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=f_{\Lambda^{\prime}} g_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right) \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Gamma}\left(g_{\Gamma}\right)=$ $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left(f_{\Delta}\right) \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left(g_{\Delta}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left((f g)_{\Delta}\right)$. Moreover, $\mathcal{G}$ is also invariant under the scalar multiplication on $\mathcal{F}$ since $(\lambda f)_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \stackrel{=}{=} f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\lambda \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\lambda f_{\Lambda}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left((\lambda f)_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ and all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda$. Finally, as for the involution on $\mathcal{F}$, we get $\left(f^{*}\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\left(f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)^{*}=$ $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)\right)^{*}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)^{*}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\left(f^{*}\right)_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda$.

We next check that (36) defines a submultiplicative seminorm having the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property. Recall that, if $f \in \mathcal{G}$ and $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ are such that $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq$ $\Lambda^{\prime}$, then, for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we have, on the one hand, $\left\|f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right\|_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\left\|\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)\right\|_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ and, on the other hand, $\left\|\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)\right\|_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\left\|f_{\Lambda}\right\|_{\Lambda}$ due to (217) (since we know from (a) that $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$ ). Hence, the net $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}) \ni \Gamma \mapsto\left\|f_{\Gamma}\right\|_{\Gamma} \in \mathbb{R}$ converges to the (unique) limit $\lim _{\Gamma \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}\left\|f_{\Gamma}\right\|_{\Gamma}=\left\|f_{\Lambda}\right\|_{\Lambda}$ and defines the map $|\cdot|: \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ from (36) given, for the case at hand and all $f \in \mathcal{G}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
|f|:=\lim _{\Gamma \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}\left\|f_{\Gamma}\right\|_{\Gamma} . \tag{46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that (46) is well-defined since, if $\widetilde{\Lambda} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ is such that $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \widetilde{\Lambda}}\left(f_{\widetilde{\Lambda}}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in$ $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\widetilde{\Lambda} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, there exists $\Delta \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $\Lambda \subseteq \Delta$ and $\widetilde{\Lambda} \subseteq \Delta$ and, hence, $\left\|f_{\Delta}\right\|_{\Delta}=$ $\left\|f_{\Lambda}\right\|_{\Lambda}$ and $\left\|f_{\Delta}\right\|_{\Delta}=\left\|f_{\tilde{\Lambda}}\right\|_{\tilde{\Lambda}}$. Moreover, since $\|\cdot\|_{\Lambda}$ is a C*-norm on $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, (46) inherits the nonnegativity, the absolute homogeneity, the subadditivity, the submultiplicativity, and the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property. However, (46) is not postive-definite since, if $f \in \mathcal{G}$ and if $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ is such that $f_{\Lambda}=0$ and $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we have $|f|=0$ but $f_{\Gamma} \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Gamma}$ for $\Lambda \nsubseteq \Gamma$ is not necessarily equal to $0_{\Gamma}$ (for example, set $\Lambda:=\{0\}$ and define $f \in \mathcal{G}$ by $f_{\Gamma}:=0_{\Gamma}$ if $0 \in \Gamma$ and $f_{\Gamma}:=1_{\Gamma}$ if $\left.0 \notin \Gamma\right)$.

With the help of (46), we define $\mathcal{G}_{0}:=\{f \in \mathcal{G}| | f \mid=0\}$ as in (37) and we next check that $\mathcal{G}_{0}$ is a 2 -sided ${ }^{*}$-ideal of $\mathcal{G}$. Since $\mathcal{G}$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathcal{F}$, we have $f^{*} \in \mathcal{G}$ for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$ and, since (46) satisfies the C $^{*}$-property, we know that $\left|f^{*}\right|=|f|$ for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$. Moreover, since (46) is absolutely homogeneous, subadditive, and submultiplicative, $\mathcal{G}_{0}$ is a vector subspace of $\mathcal{G}$ and satisfies the 2 -sidedness property, too. As after (37), we define the quotient space $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ whose elements are the equivalence classes $[f]:=\left\{f^{\prime} \in \mathcal{G} \mid f^{\prime}-f \in \mathcal{G}_{0}\right\}$ for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$. Since (46) is submultiplicative and has the C*-property, the multiplication and involution as given after (37) are well-defined and $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ becomes a unital ${ }^{*}$-algebra.

Next, we want to show that, for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$, the seminorm (46) satisfies $\left|f^{\prime}\right|=|f|$ for all $f^{\prime} \in[f]$. To this end, let $f \in \mathcal{G}$ and $j \in \mathcal{G}_{0}$ such that $f^{\prime}=f+j$, and let $\Lambda, \Gamma \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ be such that $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and $j_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Gamma}\left(j_{\Gamma}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Gamma \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Hence, we have $|f|=\left\|f_{\Lambda}\right\|_{\Lambda}=\left\|f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right\|_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and $|j|=\left\|j_{\Gamma}\right\|_{\Gamma}=\left\|j_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right\|_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Gamma \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and, since $j \in \mathcal{G}_{0}$, the latter implies $j_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=0_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Gamma \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Moreover, there exists $\Delta \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $\Lambda \subseteq \Delta$ and $\Gamma \subseteq \Delta$ and (45) yields $(f+j)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Delta}\left((f+j)_{\Delta}\right)$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Delta \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Hence, we arrive at $\left|f^{\prime}\right|=|f+j|=\left\|(f+j)_{\Delta}\right\|_{\Delta}=\left\|f_{\Delta}+j_{\Delta}\right\|_{\Delta}=\left\|f_{\Delta}\right\|_{\Delta}=\left\|f_{\Lambda}\right\|_{\Lambda}=|f|$ as desired. Therefore, the map $\|\cdot\|: \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $f \in \mathcal{G}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|[f]\|:=|f|, \tag{47}
\end{equation*}
$$

is well-defined. Moreover, it is not only nonnegative, absolutely homogeneous, subadditive, submultiplicative, and has the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property but it is also positive definite by construction.

Since the ${ }^{*}$-algebra $\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$ is equipped with a submultiplicative norm which has the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ -property, Lemma 47 implies that its completion (218), denoted by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{A}:=\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}\right)^{\prime}, \tag{48}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a unital $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra (with respect to the operator norm on $\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}\right)^{* *}$, see Appendix A ). This concludes the construction of the inductive limit of the net of unital $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebras $\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ with respect to the family of isotonies $\left\{\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\right\}_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}\left(\mathbb{Z}, \Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}\right.}$.

Finally, we have to construct the net of unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$ and the family of ${ }^{*}$-isomorphisms $\left\{\varphi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ which lead to (42). In order to do so, we define, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{G}_{\Lambda}:=\left\{f \in \mathcal{G} \mid f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right) \text { for all } \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z}) \text { with } \Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}\right\} \tag{49}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, as after (44), we see that (49) is a unital ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathcal{G}$. Moreover, due to the cocycle condition from (a), we have $\mathcal{G}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Next, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we define the $\operatorname{map} \varphi_{\Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{\Lambda}(A):=E\left(\left[\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right]\right), \tag{50}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the isometry $E \in \mathcal{L}\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0},\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}\right)^{* *}\right)$ stems from (218) and where, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, the $\operatorname{map} \varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda}$ is defined, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, by

$$
\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A), & \Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}  \tag{51}\\
0_{\Lambda^{\prime}}, & \Lambda \nsubseteq \Lambda^{\prime}
\end{align*}\right.
$$

Note that (51) is well-defined because (40) yields $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda, \Lambda}(A)\right)=$ $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right)_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Moreover, $\varphi_{\Lambda} \in$ ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ because $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with


Figure 4: The ingredients of (the proof of) Proposition 15.
$\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ due to (a) and because $E \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}, \mathfrak{A}\right)$ due to Lemma 47. Hence, setting, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}:=\operatorname{ran}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}\right), \tag{52}
\end{equation*}
$$

we know that (52) is a $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$. Since we actually have $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in$ ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ due to (a) and $E \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}, \mathfrak{A}\right)$ due to Lemma 47, we get, using (46), that $\varphi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$.

The family $\left\{\varphi_{\Lambda}\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ also satisfies $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\varphi_{\Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Indeed, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$, we have, on the one hand, $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)\right)\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}, \Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}, \Lambda}(A)$ and, on the other hand, $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}=$ $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}, \Lambda}(A)$. Hence, since $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)\right) \in \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}$ and $\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A) \in \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda^{\prime \prime} \in$ $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$, we have $\left|\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)\right)-\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right|=0$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Using (47) and the fact that $E$ is an isometry, we get $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\right)(A)-$ $\varphi_{\Lambda}(A)=E\left(\left[\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}(A)\right)-\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}(A)\right]\right)=0$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ as required. Furthermore, the property $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\varphi_{\Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ implies that $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is an increasing net.

As for (42), we first note that $\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}$ because, if $A, B \in$ $\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$, there exist $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ and $B \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ and, hence, there exists $\Lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$ and $A, B \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}$ due to the fact that $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is an increasing net. Next, since $\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{A}}(\operatorname{ran}(E))=\mathfrak{A}$, it is enough to show that $\operatorname{ran}(E) \subseteq \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$. To this end, let $[f] \in \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$, where $f \in \mathcal{G}$ and $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ are such that $f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all
$\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Hence, since $\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)\right)_{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)=f_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we again have $E([f])-\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)=E\left(\left[f-\varphi_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\left(f_{\Lambda}\right)\right]\right)=0$, i.e., for all $A \in \mathcal{G} / \mathcal{G}_{0}$, there exists $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $E(A) \in \operatorname{ran}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}\right)=\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$.

## 4 Crossed product extension

In this section, we construct the so-called crossed product of a general $C^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ by the finite cyclic group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ (in Section $5, \mathfrak{A}$ will play the role of the infinite tensor product). To this end, we first briefly recall the data needed for the construction of a general crossed product (see, for example, $[23,13]$ ). Subsequently, we specialize to the concrete case at hand.

In the following, for any groups $G$ and $H$, we denote by $\operatorname{Hom}(G, H)$ the set of group homomorphisms between $G$ and $H$ (whereas * $\operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ stands for the set of ${ }^{*}$-homomorphisms between the *-algebras $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$, see Appendix A). Moreover, if $G$ is any locally compact group and $\mathcal{V}$ any topological vector space, we denote by $C_{0}(G, \mathcal{V})$ the complex vector space (with respect to the usual pointwise addition and scalar multiplication) of $\mathcal{V}$-valued continuous functions on $G$ with compact support. Finally, if $\mathcal{H}$ is any complex Hilbert space, $\mathcal{U}(\mathcal{H})$ stands for the group of all unitary operators on $\mathcal{H}$ (with respect to the composition of linear operators).

We start off with a so-called C*-dynamical system, i.e., with a triple

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha), \tag{53}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathfrak{A}$ is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra, $G$ a locally compact group, and $\alpha \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(G,{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})\right)$ a group homomorphism (between $G$ and the group *Aut $(\mathfrak{A})$ of ${ }^{*}$-automorphisms of $\mathfrak{A}$, see Appendix A) which is strongly continuous, i.e., which has the property that, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, the map $G \ni g \mapsto \alpha_{g}(A) \in \mathfrak{A}$ is continuous. Next, we make the complex vector space $C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$ into $\mathrm{a}^{*}$-algebra by equipping it with the multiplication and the involution defined, for all $f, g \in$ $C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$ and all $s \in G$, by

$$
\begin{align*}
(f g)(s) & :=\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathfrak{A}}(r) f(r) \alpha_{r}\left(g\left(r^{-1} s\right)\right),  \tag{54}\\
f^{*}(s) & :=\Delta\left(s^{-1}\right) \alpha_{s}\left(f\left(s^{-1}\right)^{*}\right) \tag{55}
\end{align*}
$$

where, in (54), we use the fact that there exists a unique linear map $C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$, written as $f \mapsto \int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathfrak{A}}(s) f(s)$, such that $\eta\left(\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathfrak{A}}(s) f(s)\right)=\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu(s) \eta(f(s))$ for all $f \in C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$ and all $\eta \in \mathfrak{A}^{*}$, and $\mu: \mathcal{B}_{G} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{R}}$ stands for the usual left-invariant Haar measure on $G$ (with $\mathcal{B}_{G}$ the Borel $\sigma$-algebra generated by the topology on $G$ and $\mathbb{R}$ the extended real line). In (55), $\Delta \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(G, \mathbb{R}^{+}\right)$denotes the usual modular function of $G$ (and $\mathbb{R}^{+}$the multiplicative group of strictly positive real numbers).

Moreover, a covariant representation of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system $(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha)$ is defined to be a triple $(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U)$, where $\mathcal{H}$ is a complex Hilbert space, $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}))$ a representation of $\mathfrak{A}$ on $\mathcal{H}$, and $U \in \operatorname{Hom}(G, \mathcal{U}(\mathcal{H}))$ a strongly continuous unitary representation of $G$ on $\mathcal{H}$
(i.e., as above, for all $\psi \in \mathcal{H}$, the $\operatorname{map} G \ni s \mapsto U_{s} \psi \in \mathcal{H}$ is continuous) such that, for all $s \in G$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi\left(\alpha_{s}(A)\right)=U_{s} \pi(A) U_{s}^{*} \tag{56}
\end{equation*}
$$

The collection of all covariant representations of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system $(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha)$ is denoted by $\operatorname{Cov}(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha)$. If $(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U) \in \operatorname{Cov}(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha)$, the map $\pi \rtimes U \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A}), \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})\right)$ defined, for all $f \in C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\pi \rtimes U)(f):=\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathcal{L}}(s) \pi(f(s)) U_{s} \tag{57}
\end{equation*}
$$

is called the integrated form of $(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U)$. Here, we used that there exists a unique linear map $C_{0}\left(G, \mathcal{L}_{s}(\mathcal{H})\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$, denoted by $f \mapsto \int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathcal{L}}(s) f(s)$, such that $\left(\bar{\rho}\left(\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathcal{L}}(s) f(s)\right) \varphi, \psi\right)=$ $\int_{G} \mathrm{~d} \mu(s)(\bar{\rho}(f(s)) \varphi, \psi)$ for all nondegenerate representations $(\mathcal{K}, \rho)$ of $\mathcal{L}^{\infty}(\mathcal{H})$ (where $\mathcal{K}$ is a complex Hilbert space with scalar product $(\cdot, \cdot), \rho \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathcal{L}^{\infty}(\mathcal{H}), \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{K})\right)$, and $\mathcal{L}^{\infty}(\mathcal{H})$ stands for the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra of all compact operators on $\mathcal{H}$ ), all $f \in C_{0}\left(G, \mathcal{L}_{s}(\mathcal{H})\right.$ ), and all $\varphi, \psi \in \mathcal{K}$ (and that the $\operatorname{map} G \ni s \mapsto \pi(f(s)) U_{s} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$ in (57) is an element of $C_{0}\left(G, \mathcal{L}_{s}(\mathcal{H})\right)$ due to the strong continuity of $U$ ). Moreover, we denote by $\bar{\rho} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}), \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{K}))$ the usual canonical extension to $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$ of the representation $\rho$ of the two-sided closed ideal $\mathcal{L}^{\infty}(\mathcal{H})$ of $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$, and $\mathcal{L}_{s}(\mathcal{H})$ stands for $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$ equipped with the strict topology (i.e., the topology generated by the family of seminorms $\left\{\|\cdot K\|+\|K \cdot\| \mid K \in \mathcal{L}^{\infty}(\mathcal{H})\right\}$ on $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$, where $\|\cdot\|$ is the usual operator norm on $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$, see Appendix $A$ ).

Finally, we equip the *-algebra $C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$ with the so-called universal norm defined, for all $f \in C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|:=\sup _{\substack{(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U) \in \\ \operatorname{Cov}(\mathcal{I}, G, \alpha)}}\|(\pi \rtimes U)(f)\|, \tag{58}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we know that the supremum acts on a (bounded) subset of $\mathbb{R}$ due to the axiom of comprehension (or separation) of Zermelo-Fraenkel set theory (and that the supremum taken over the nondegenerate covariant representations leaves (58) unchanged). Since we also know that (58) is a submultiplicative norm which has the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property, the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-completion of $C_{0}(G, \mathfrak{A})$ with respect to (58) (see Lemma 47) is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra which is called the crossed product of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system ( $\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha$ ) and which we denote by $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} G$ (as in [23]).

We next apply the foregoing construction to the special case of a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system $(\mathfrak{A}, G, \alpha)$, where $\mathfrak{A}$ is any $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra,

$$
\begin{equation*}
G:=\mathbb{Z}_{2}, \tag{59}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\alpha \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2},{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})\right)$ is any group homomorphism. Here, $\mathbb{Z}_{2}:=\{-1,1\}$ is the finite cyclic group of order 2 whose multiplicative group law is the usual multiplication of real numbers and which is equipped with the discrete topology making it into a (locally) compact topological group. Of course, $\alpha_{1}(A)=A$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ but $\alpha_{-1}$ may be nontrivial. Moreover, $\alpha$ is automatically strongly continuous (as specified after (53)) since $C\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2}, \mathfrak{A}\right)=\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, where
$\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ is the $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ th power of $\mathfrak{A}$, i.e., the set of all functions from $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ to $\mathfrak{A}$. Finally, we also have $C_{0}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2}, \mathfrak{A}\right)=\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, of course. In order to make the complex vector space $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ into a ${ }^{*}$-algebra by means of (54) and (55), we use the fact that the Haar functional corresponding to the (normalized) Haar measure on $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ is given, for all $\varphi \in \mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ (again, the set of all functions from $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ to $\mathbb{C}$ ), by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \mathrm{~d} \mu(s) \varphi(s)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} \varphi(s) . \tag{60}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, since we know from above that there exists a unique linear map $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ satisfying the property introduced after (55), (60) implies that $\int_{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathfrak{A}}(s) f(s)=\sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} f(s) / 2$ for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ and (54) therefore becomes, for all $f, g \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ and all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
(f g)(s) & =\frac{1}{2} \sum_{r \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} f(r) \alpha_{r}\left(g\left(r^{-1} s\right)\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \begin{cases}f(1) g(1)+f(-1) \alpha_{-1}(g(-1)), & s=1, \\
f(1) g(-1)+f(-1) \alpha_{-1}(g(1)), & s=-1 .\end{cases} \tag{61}
\end{align*}
$$

Moreover, since $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ is compact (or directly from (60)), $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ is unimodular, i.e., $\Delta(s)=1$ for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$, and (55) becomes, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ and all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
f^{*}(s) & =\alpha_{s}\left(f\left(s^{-1}\right)^{*}\right) \\
& =\left\{\begin{aligned}
f(1)^{*}, & s=1, \\
\alpha_{-1}\left(f(-1)^{*}\right), & s=-1 .
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{62}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, the complex vector space $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ equipped with the multiplication (61) and the involution (62) becomes a *-algebra. Furthermore, since, for any Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$, we have $C_{0}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2}, \mathcal{L}_{s}(\mathcal{H})\right)=\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ and since we know from above that there exists a unique linear map $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})$ satisfying the property introduced after (57), (60) implies that $\int_{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \mathrm{~d} \mu_{\mathcal{L}}(s) f(s)=\sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} f(s) / 2$ for all $f \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$. Therefore, for all $(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U) \in \operatorname{Cov}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$ and all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, (57) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\pi \rtimes U)(f)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} \pi(f(s)) U_{s} . \tag{63}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the following, recall (see, for example, [13]) that, for a given $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$, a complex vector space $\mathcal{V}$ is called a scalar product $\mathfrak{A}$-module if, in addition, it is a right $\mathfrak{A}$-module with respect to the vector space addition $\mathcal{V} \times \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$ and a so-called $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar right multiplication $\mathcal{V} \times \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$ defined, for all $v, w \in \mathcal{V}$ and all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$, by $v(A+B)=(v A)+(v B), v(A B)=$ $(v A) B$, and $(v+w) A=(v A)+(w A)$ (and $v 1=v$ if $\mathfrak{A}$ is a unital C*-algebra with identity 1 ), if the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$ is compatible with the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar right multiplication in the sense that $\lambda(v A)=(\lambda v) A=v(\lambda A)$ for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, all $v \in \mathcal{V}$, and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, and if it is
equipped with a so-called $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle: \mathcal{V} \times \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ defined, for all $u, v, w \in \mathcal{V}$, all $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$, and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, by $\langle v, v\rangle \geq 0$ (i.e., $\langle v, v\rangle \in \mathfrak{A}_{+}$, where $\mathfrak{A}_{+}$denotes the convex cone of all positive elements of $\mathfrak{A}$ ), $\langle v, v\rangle=0$ if and only if $v=0,\langle v, \lambda w+\mu u\rangle=\lambda\langle v, w\rangle+\mu\langle v, u\rangle$ (the usual bilinearity), $\langle v, w\rangle=\langle w, v\rangle^{*}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle v, w A\rangle=\langle v, w\rangle A . \tag{64}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, if, in addition, $\mathcal{V}$ is equipped with the norm $\|\cdot\|: \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|v\|:=\sqrt{\|\langle v, v\rangle\|}, \tag{65}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, on the right hand side of (65), $\|\cdot\|$ stands for the $C^{*}$-norm of $\mathfrak{A}$, and if $\mathcal{V}$ is complete with respect to (65), then $\mathcal{V}$ is called a Hilbert $C^{*}$-module over $\mathfrak{A}$.

For the following, let $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ and $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ stand for the set of 2 -vectors over $\mathfrak{A}$ and the set of $2 \times 2$ matrices over $\mathfrak{A}$ whose elements are written as $v=\left[v_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ and $X=\left[X_{i j}\right]_{i, j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} \in$ $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, respectively (using the same notation as for scalar entries from the beginning of Section 2). Moreover, for all $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, we define the map $t_{X}: \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2}$, for all $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ and all $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(t_{X} v\right)_{i}:=\sum_{j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} X_{i j} v_{j} . \tag{66}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to construct the crossed product $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$, we make use of the following.
Lemma 18 (Vectors and matrices over $\mathfrak{A}$ ) Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be any $C^{*}$-algebra. Then:
(a) Equipped with the addition $\mathfrak{A}^{2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2}$, the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2}$, the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar right multiplication $\mathfrak{A}^{2} \times \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2}$, the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle: \mathfrak{A}^{2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$, and the norm $\|\cdot\|: \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $v, w \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$, all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, and all $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, by $(v+w)_{i}:=v_{i}+w_{i},(\lambda v)_{i}:=\lambda v_{i}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
(v A)_{i} & :=v_{i} A,  \tag{67}\\
\langle v, w\rangle & :=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} v_{i}^{*} w_{i},  \tag{68}\\
\|v\| & :=\sqrt{\|\langle v, v\rangle\|}, \tag{69}
\end{align*}
$$

respectively, $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ becomes a Hilbert $C^{*}$-module over $\mathfrak{A}$.
(b) Equipped with the addition $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \rightarrow$ $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, the multiplication $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, and the involution $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ defined, for all $X, Y \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, and all $i, j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, by $(X+Y)_{i j}:=X_{i j}+Y_{i j},(\lambda X)_{i j}:=\lambda X_{i j}$, $(X Y)_{i j}:=\sum_{k \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} X_{i k} Y_{k j}$, and $\left(X^{*}\right)_{i j}:=X_{j i}^{*}$, respectively, $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ becomes a ${ }^{*}$-algebra. Moreover, the norm $\|\cdot\|: \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined, for all $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|X\|:=\sup _{\substack{v \in \mathfrak{I}^{2} \\\|v\|=1}}\left\|t_{X} v\right\|, \tag{70}
\end{equation*}
$$

is submultiplicative, has the $C^{*}$-property, and makes $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ into a $C^{*}$-algebra.

Remark 19 For a fixed $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, the map $t_{X}$ from (66) is a so-called adjointable map from the $\mathfrak{A}$-module $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ to itself (see, for example, [13]), i.e., a map for which there exists a map $t_{X}^{*}: \mathfrak{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ such that $\left\langle t_{X} v, w\right\rangle=\left\langle v, t_{X}^{*} w\right\rangle$ for all $v, w \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ (here, $t_{X}^{*}=t_{X^{*}}$ ). We know that such a map is $\mathfrak{A}$-linear, i.e., $t_{X}$ is linear and, in addition, it satisfies $t_{X}(v A)=\left(t_{X}(v)\right) A$ for all $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$. Moreover, $t_{X}$ is bounded (see Appendix A) which implies that (70) is well-defined and that, for all $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|t_{X} v\right\| \leq\|X\|\|v\| . \tag{71}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. (a) A direct check yields that $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ is a complex vector space with respect to the addition and the scalar multiplication given before (67). We also directly verify that the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar right multiplication (67) is compatible with the scalar multiplication on $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ and that it makes $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ into a right $\mathfrak{A}$-module. Moreover, the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar product (68) also has all the required properties. In particular, we have that $\langle v, v\rangle=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket} v_{i}^{*} v_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}_{+}$since $\mathfrak{A}_{+}$is a convex cone and that $\langle v, v\rangle=0$ implies $v=0$ since we also know that $\mathfrak{A}_{+}$is pointed and salient, i.e., $\mathfrak{A}_{+} \cap\left(-\mathfrak{A}_{+}\right)=\{0\}$. Hence, $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ becomes a scalar product $\mathfrak{A}$-module equipped with the norm (69). Finally, if $\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$, the sequences $\left(v_{n, i}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ with $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$ are Cauchy sequences in $\mathfrak{A}$ because, for all $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ and all $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|v_{n}-v_{m}\right\|^{2} & =\left\|\sum_{j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\left(v_{n, j}-v_{m, j}\right)^{*}\left(v_{n, j}-v_{m, j}\right)\right\| \\
& \geq\left\|v_{n, i}-v_{m, i}\right\|^{2}, \tag{72}
\end{align*}
$$

where we used that $\|A\| \geq\|B\|$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}_{+}$with $A \geq B$. Hence, since $\mathfrak{A}$ is complete with respect to its $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm, there exists $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ such that $\left\|v_{n, i}-v_{i}\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ and all $i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$. Since $\left\|v_{n}-v\right\|^{2} \leq \sum_{i \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\left\|v_{n, i}-v_{i}\right\|^{2}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we find that $\mathfrak{A}^{2}$ is complete with respect to (69).
(b) A direct check yields that $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ is a *-algebra with respect to the four specified operations. Next, we know from Remark 19 that (70) is well-defined, and we also directly verify that (70) defines a norm which is submultiplicative. Moreover, (70) has the C*-property since, on the one hand, we have the upper bound $\left\|X^{*} X\right\| \leq\left\|X^{*}\right\|\|X\|$ for all $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$. On the other hand, using that $\|v\|=\sup _{w \in \mathfrak{A}^{2},\|w\|=1}\|\langle v, w\rangle\|$ for all $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ (an identity which holds in general Hilbert $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-modules over $\mathfrak{A}$ ), we can write, for all $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ and all $v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2}$ satisfying $\|v\|=1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|t_{X^{*} X} v\right\| & =\sup _{\substack{w \in \mathfrak{A}^{2} \\
\| w=1}}\left\|\left\langle t_{X^{*} X} v, w\right\rangle\right\| \\
& \geq\left\|\left\langle t_{X^{*} X} v, v\right\rangle\right\| \\
& =\left\|t_{X} v\right\|^{2}, \tag{73}
\end{align*}
$$

which yields the lower bound $\|X\|^{2} \leq\left\|X^{*} X\right\|$ for all $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$.
It remains to be shown that (70) is a $C^{*}$-norm on $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$, i.e., that $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ is complete with respect to (70) (see Appendix A). To this end, let $\left(X_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a Cauchy sequence in $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$. Again
using that $\|A\| \geq\|B\|$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}_{+}$with $A \geq B$ and that $\|A\|=\sup _{B \in \mathscr{A},\|B\|=1}\left\|A^{*} B\right\|=$ $\sup _{B \in \mathfrak{A},\|B\|=1}\|A B\|$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ (the first equality being a special case of the identity mentioned before (73) since $\mathfrak{A}$ is a Hilbert $C^{*}$-module over itself with respect to the $\mathfrak{A}$-scalar product $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \ni(A, B) \mapsto\langle A, B\rangle:=A^{*} B \in \mathfrak{A}$, see also (68)), we get, as in (72), that, for all $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ and all $i, j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|X_{n}-X_{m}\right\| & =\sup _{\substack{v \in \mathfrak{R}^{2} \\
\|v\|=1}} \sqrt{\left\|\sum_{k \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\left(t_{X_{n}-X_{m}} v\right)_{k}^{*}\left(t_{X_{n}-X_{m}} v\right)_{k}\right\|} \\
& \geq \sup _{\substack{v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2} \\
\|v\|=1}}\left\|\left(t_{X_{n}-X_{m}} v\right)_{i}\right\| \\
& =\sup _{\substack{v \in \mathfrak{A}^{2} \\
\|v\|=1}}\left\|\sum_{l \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\left(X_{n, i l}-X_{m, i l}\right) v_{l}\right\| \\
& \geq\left\|X_{n, i j}-X_{m, i j}\right\| . \tag{74}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, since $\mathfrak{A}$ is complete with respect to its C $^{*}$-norm, there exists $X \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ such that $\left\|X_{n, i j}-X_{i j}\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ and all $i, j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$. Moreover, since the subadditivity of the norm in $\mathfrak{A}$ and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality for the Euclidean scalar product in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ yields $\left\|X_{n}-X\right\|^{2} \leq 2 \sum_{i, j \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\left\|X_{n, i j}-X_{i j}\right\|^{2}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we find that $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ is complete with respect to (70).

For the following, recall from Appendix $A$ that $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ for two ${ }^{*}$-algebras $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ means that there exists $\Phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$.

The following $C^{*}$-subalgebras of the $C^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ are used to establish the identification of the crossed product $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ which we want to use in the sequel.

Lemma 20 (Extending $\mathfrak{A}$ ) Let $\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$ be a C*-dynamical system. Then:
(a) The set

$$
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}:=\left\{\left.\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A & B  \tag{75}\\
\alpha_{-1}(B) & \alpha_{-1}(A)
\end{array}\right] \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \right\rvert\, A, B \in \mathfrak{A}\right\}
$$

is a $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$.
(b) $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ is an extension of $\mathfrak{A}$ in the sense that $\mathfrak{A} \cong \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$, where the $C^{*}$-subalgebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ is defined by

$$
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}:=\left\{\left.\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0  \tag{76}\\
0 & \alpha_{-1}(A)
\end{array}\right] \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \right\rvert\, A \in \mathfrak{A}\right\} .
$$

Proof. (a) Using that $\alpha \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2},{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})\right.$, we straightforwardly check that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ with respect to the operations given in Lemma 18 (b). Moreover, due to (74) and since $\alpha_{-1}$ is bounded (see (216)), we also find that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ is closed with respect to (70).
(b) A direct check again yields that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ is also closed with respect to (70), i.e., $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ is a C*-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. Moreover, we define the map $\psi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow$ $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, by

$$
\psi(A):=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0  \tag{77}\\
0 & \alpha_{-1}(A)
\end{array}\right] .
$$

Since $\alpha_{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$, we have $\psi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right)$ and since $\psi$ is clearly injective and surjective, we get $\psi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right)$.

We can now establish the following concrete identification of the crossed product $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ which, to the best of my knowledge, has not been used in the context of Araki's extension of the Jordan-Wigner transformation in the literature so far (see Section 5).

Proposition 21 (Crossed product) Let $\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$ be a $C^{*}$-dynamical system. Then:
(a) If $\mathfrak{B}$ is a $C^{*}$-algebra such that $\mathfrak{B} \cong \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, then $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2} \cong \mathfrak{B}$.
(b) The $C^{*}$-algebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ from Lemma 20 (a) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2} \cong \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \tag{78}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. (a) For the sake of completeness, we want to somewhat elaborate the proof sketched in [23]. We start off by defining the map $\|\cdot\|_{1}: \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by $\|f\|_{1}:=\int_{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \mathrm{~d} \mu(s)\|f(s)\|$ for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$. With the help of (60), we have, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|_{1}=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}}\|f(s)\| \tag{79}
\end{equation*}
$$

and a direct check yields that (79) defines a norm on $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, called $L^{1}$-norm, which is submultiplicative with respect to the multiplication (61) and with respect to which the involution (62) is an isometry. Moreover, if $\left(f_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ with respect to (79), the sequences $\left(f_{n}(s)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ are Cauchy sequences in $\mathfrak{A}$ for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ since $\left\|f_{n}-f_{m}\right\|_{1}=$ $\sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}}\left\|f_{n}(s)-f_{m}(s)\right\| / 2$ for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. Hence, for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$, there exists $f_{s} \in \mathfrak{A}$ such that $\left\|f_{n}(s)-f_{s}\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Defining $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ by $f(s):=f_{s}$ for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}$, we get $\left\|f_{n}-f\right\|_{1} \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ which yields that $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ is complete with respect to $\|\cdot\|_{1}$ and that $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ is a Banach *-algebra with respect to $\|\cdot\|_{1}$. Hence, (216) yields that, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\Phi(f)\| \leq\|f\|_{1} \tag{80}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathfrak{B}\right)$ is the ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism underlying $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ (and, as usual, $\|\cdot\|$ also denotes the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm on $\left.\mathfrak{B}\right)$. An element of ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathfrak{C}\right)$, where $\mathfrak{C}$ is any $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra, is called $L^{1}$-norm bounded if the corresponding inequality (80) holds. Since there always exists
$\gamma \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}(\mathfrak{B}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}))$ for some Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}$ (the ${ }^{*}$-monomorphism of the Gelfand-Naimark structure theorem, for example [see, for example, [4]]), we have $\gamma \circ \Phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})\right)$ and, due to (217), $\|(\gamma \circ \Phi)(f)\|=\|\Phi(f)\|$ for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ because $\mathfrak{B}$ is a C*-algebra. Moreover, since we also know that any $\varphi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})\right)$ which is $L^{1}$-norm bounded is bounded with respect to the universal norm, too, i.e., satisfies $\|\varphi(f)\| \leq\|f\|$ for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ (see [23]), we get from (80) that, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\|\Phi(f)\| & =\|(\gamma \circ \Phi)(f)\| \\
& \leq\|f\| . \tag{81}
\end{align*}
$$

We next want to reverse inequality (81). To this end, let $(\mathcal{H}, R) \in \operatorname{Rep}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}\right)$, where, for all * -algebras $\mathfrak{C}$, we denote by $\operatorname{Rep}(\mathfrak{C}):=\left\{(\mathcal{H}, R) \mid \mathcal{H}\right.$ is a Hilbert space and $\left.R \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{C}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}))\right\}$ the collection of all representations of $\mathfrak{C}$ on $\mathcal{H}$. Then, setting $S:=R \circ \Phi^{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{B}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}))$, (216) yields that, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\|R(f)\| & =\|S(\Phi(f))\| \\
& \leq\|\Phi(f)\| . \tag{82}
\end{align*}
$$

Moreover, since, on the one hand, (63) and (79) straightforwardly yield that $(\mathcal{H}, \pi \rtimes U) \in$ $\operatorname{Rep}_{1}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}\right)$ for all $(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U) \in \operatorname{Cov}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$, where the collection of all representations $(\mathcal{H}, R) \in$ $\operatorname{Rep}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}\right)$ for which $R \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H})\right)$ is $L^{1}$-bounded is denoted by $\operatorname{Rep}_{1}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}\right)$, and since, on the other hand, there exists a bijective correspondence between nondegenerate covariant representations of the dynamical system ( $\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha$ ) and nondegenerate representations of its crossed product $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ through the map $\operatorname{Cov}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right) \ni(\mathcal{H}, \pi, U) \mapsto\left(\mathcal{H},(\pi \rtimes U)^{\prime}\right) \in$ $\operatorname{Rep}\left(\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}\right)$, where the prime stands for the extension from $\operatorname{Rep}_{1}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}\right)$ to $\operatorname{Rep}\left(\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}\right)$, we know (see [23]) that (58) reads, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|=\sup _{\substack{(\mathcal{H}, R) \in \\ \operatorname{Rep}_{1}\left(\mathfrak{l}^{Z_{2}}\right)}}\|R(f)\| . \tag{83}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, (81), (82), and (83) yield that, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|f\|=\|\Phi(f)\| . \tag{84}
\end{equation*}
$$

This implies that $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ is complete with respect to the universal norm since, for any Cauchy sequence $\left(f_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, the sequence $\left(\Phi\left(f_{n}\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{B}$ due to (84). Hence, there exists $x \in \mathfrak{B}$ such that $\left\|f_{n}-\Phi^{-1}(x)\right\|=\left\|\Phi\left(f_{n}\right)-x\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Now, since $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$ (with respect to the universal norm) and $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ are two $\mathrm{C}^{*}$ -completions of $\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, we know that there exists an isometric $\Psi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}\right)$ (see after (218)) and, hence, $\Phi \circ \Psi^{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}\right)$.
(b) Let the map $\Phi: \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ be defined, for all $f \in \mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}$, by

$$
\Phi(f):=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
f(1) & f(-1)  \tag{85}\\
\alpha_{-1}(f(-1)) & \alpha_{-1}(f(1))
\end{array}\right] .
$$



Figure 5: The identification of the crossed product $\mathfrak{A} \rtimes_{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$ built out of the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system $\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$.

Using that $\alpha_{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$, a direct check yields that $\Phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\mathbb{Z}_{2}}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}\right)$. Moreover, we see from (85) that $\Phi$ is clearly bijective. Hence, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ is a $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2}$ due to Lemma 20 (a), setting $\mathfrak{B}:=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and using part (a) leads to the conclusion.

## 5 Jordan-Wigner transformation

In this section, $\mathfrak{A}$ stands for the infinite tensor product algebra from Proposition 15 (b). Following [1], we apply the general construction of Section 4 to the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-dynamical system $\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{2}, \alpha\right)$, where the nontrivial part of $\alpha$ is chosen to be the rotation around the 3 -axis by an angle of $\pi$ on all nonpositive sites of $\mathbb{Z}$ (leaving the observables unchanged on the positive sites $x$, see Definition 32 below). This construction yields the final ingredient for the definition of the observable algebra in the infinite system approach discussed in the Introduction.

For the following, also recall the notations from Sections 2 and 3 and the definition of the Pauli matrices $\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}, \sigma_{3} \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$,

$$
\sigma_{1}:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1  \tag{86}\\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right], \quad \sigma_{2}:=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -\mathrm{i} \\
\mathrm{i} & 0
\end{array}\right], \quad \sigma_{3}:=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right]
$$

which, together with $\sigma_{0}:=1_{2} \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$, constitute what we call the Pauli basis of $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$.
Definition 22 (Spin observables) (a) Let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$. For all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, we define $\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda} \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ by

$$
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
\xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right), & n=1,  \tag{87}\\
1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{n}\right\}}, & n \geq 2 .
\end{align*}\right.
$$

(b) For all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, and any set $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $x \in \Lambda$, we define $\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}:=\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right) . \tag{88}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the following, $\delta_{x y}$ with $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ stands for usual Kronecker symbol and $\varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu}$ with $\kappa, \lambda, \mu \in$ $\llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket$ for the usual Levi-Civita symbol. Moreover, if $A, B$ are elements of any algebra, we define as usual the commutator and the anticommutator of $A$ and $B$ by $[A, B]:=A B-B A$ and $\{A, B\}:=A B+B A$, respectively.

We next collect the properties of the spin observables which are used in the sequel.
Lemma 23 (Spin properties) (a) Let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, let $x, y \in \Lambda$, and let $\kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$. Then, in $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{0}^{(x), \Lambda} & =1_{\Lambda},  \tag{89}\\
\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)^{*} & =\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda},  \tag{90}\\
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda} \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x), \Lambda} & =\delta_{\kappa \lambda} 1_{\Lambda}+\mathrm{i} \sum_{\mu \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu} \sigma_{\mu}^{(x), \Lambda} \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{91}\\
\left\{\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x), \Lambda}\right\} & =2 \delta_{\kappa \lambda} 1_{\Lambda} \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{92}\\
{\left[\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x), \Lambda}\right] } & =2 \mathrm{i} \sum_{\mu \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu} \sigma_{\mu}^{(x), \Lambda} \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{93}\\
{\left[\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(y), \Lambda}\right] } & =0 \text { if } x \neq y,  \tag{94}\\
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right) & =\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}} . \tag{95}
\end{align*}
$$

(b) Let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, let $x \in \Lambda$, and let $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$. Then, in $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}}\right) \tag{96}
\end{equation*}
$$

(c) Let $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ and let $\kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$. Then, in $\mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{0}^{(x)} & =1,  \tag{97}\\
\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right)^{*} & =\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)},  \tag{98}\\
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)} \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x)} & =\delta_{\kappa \lambda} 1+\mathrm{i} \sum_{\mu \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu} \sigma_{\mu}^{(x)} \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{99}\\
\left\{\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x)}\right\} & =2 \delta_{\kappa, \lambda} 1 \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{100}\\
{\left[\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(x)}\right] } & =2 \mathrm{i} \sum_{\mu \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu} \sigma_{\mu}^{(x)} \text { if } \kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket,  \tag{101}\\
{\left[\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}, \sigma_{\lambda}^{(y)}\right] } & =0 \text { if } x \neq y . \tag{102}
\end{align*}
$$

Remark 24 Let $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and let $\Lambda_{1}, \Lambda_{2} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ be such that $x \in \Lambda_{1} \cap \Lambda_{2}$. Setting $\Gamma:=\Lambda_{1} \cup \Lambda_{2}$ and using (96), we get $\varphi_{\Gamma}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Gamma}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda_{1}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda_{1}}\right)$ and also $\varphi_{\Gamma}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Gamma}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda_{2}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda_{2}}\right)$. Hence, the notation $\sigma_{\kappa /}^{(x)}$ from Definition 22 (b) is reasonable. In particular, we can write $\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}=$ $\varphi_{\{x\}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x),\{x\}}\right) \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\{x\}} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$ and all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Remark 25 Let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}, \Gamma=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, x_{n+1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$ with $2 \leq n<m$ and $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}<x_{n+1}<\ldots<x_{m}$. Then, using (88), (26), (217), and Lemma 2 (d), we find

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{1}\right)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{m}\right)}-\sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{1}\right)} \ldots \sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{n}\right)}\right\| & =\left\|\varphi_{\Gamma}\left(\xi_{\Gamma}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3} \oslash\left(\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3}-1_{2} \oslash \ldots \oslash 1_{2}\right)\right)\right)\right\| \\
& =\left\|\sigma_{3}\right\|^{n}\left\|\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3}-1_{2} \oslash \ldots \oslash 1_{2}\right\| \\
& =2 . \tag{103}
\end{align*}
$$

In the last equality, we used the fact that, for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and all $A \in \mathbb{C}^{k \times k}$, the spectral norm (7) equals $\|A\|=\max _{\lambda \in \operatorname{spec}\left(A^{*} A\right)} \sqrt{\lambda}$ (spec stands for the spectrum of the matrix in question) and, hence, $\left\|\sigma_{3}\right\|=1$ and $\left\|\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3}-1_{2} \oslash \ldots \oslash 1_{2}\right\|=2$ since (8) yields $\operatorname{spec}\left(\left(\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3}-1_{2} \oslash \ldots \oslash 1_{2}\right)^{*}\left(\sigma_{3} \oslash \ldots \oslash \sigma_{3}-1_{2} \oslash \ldots \oslash 1_{2}\right)\right)=\{0,4\}$.

Proof. (a) As for (89), for all $x \in \Lambda$, we have $\sigma_{0}^{(x), \Lambda}=\xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{0}\right) \in \mathfrak{A}_{\{x\}}$ if $n=1$ and $\sigma_{0}^{(x), \Lambda}=$ $1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{0}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{n}\right\}} \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ if $n \geq 2$ and if $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ is such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$. Since, from (22), $\xi_{x} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{x}, \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}\right)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we get $\xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{0}\right)=1_{\{x\}} \in \mathfrak{A}_{x}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. If $n \geq 2$, (26) yields $1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{n}\right\}}=\xi_{\Lambda}^{-1}\left(\xi_{x_{1}}\left(1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}}\right) \oslash \ldots \oslash \xi_{x_{n}}\left(1_{\left\{x_{n}\right\}}\right)\right)=\xi_{\Lambda}^{-1}\left(1_{2^{n}}\right)=1_{\Lambda}$. Next, since, in $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$, we have $\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{*}=\sigma_{\kappa}$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, (22) and (25) yield (90). Since, in $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$, we also have $\sigma_{\kappa} \sigma_{\lambda}=\delta_{\kappa \lambda} 1_{2}+\mathrm{i} \sum_{\mu \in \llbracket 1,3]} \varepsilon_{\kappa \lambda \mu} \sigma_{\mu}$ for all $\kappa, \lambda \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket$, (22) and (24) (and Lemma 6 (a)) yield (91). Moreover, (91) yields (92) and (93), and (87) and (24) yield (94). Finally, as for (95), if $\Lambda^{\prime}=\{x\}$ for any $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have $\Lambda=\Lambda^{\prime}$ and (40) implies $\varphi_{\Lambda, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)=\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}$. If $n^{\prime} \geq 2$ and $\Lambda^{\prime}=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n^{\prime}}\right\}$ with $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n^{\prime}}$ and if $\Lambda=\left\{x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{n}}\right\}$ with $x_{i_{1}}<\ldots<x_{i_{n}}$ for some $n<n^{\prime}$, (40) yields, for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right) & =\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(1_{\left\{x_{i_{1}}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{i_{n}}\right\}}\right) \\
& =\pi_{\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}\left(\left(1_{\left\{x_{i_{1}}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{i_{n}}\right\}}\right) \otimes 1_{\Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda}\right) \\
& =1_{\left\{x_{1}\right\}} \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes 1_{\left\{x_{n^{\prime}}\right\}} \\
& =\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}} . \tag{104}
\end{align*}
$$

(b) Using (41) and (95), we get $\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$ for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$.
(c) As for (97), let $A \in \mathfrak{A}$. Then, due to (42), there exists a sequence $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and a sequence $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Setting $\Gamma_{n}:=\Lambda_{n} \cup\{x\}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, Remark 24 yields $\sigma_{0}^{(x)}=\varphi_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(\sigma_{0}^{(x), \Gamma_{n}}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Moreover, since $\Lambda_{n} \subseteq \Gamma_{n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, (89) yields $\sigma_{0}^{(x)} A_{n}=\varphi_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(1_{\Gamma_{n}}\right) A_{n}=A_{n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ because $\varphi_{\Gamma_{n}} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Gamma_{n}}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Gamma_{n}}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (see Lemma 15 (b)). Hence, $\left\|\sigma_{0}^{(x)} A-A\right\| \leq\left\|\sigma_{0}^{(x)}\right\|\left\|A-A_{n}\right\|+\left\|\sigma_{0}^{(x)} A_{n}-A\right\|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and together with the analogous argument for $A \sigma_{0}^{(x)}-A$, we get (97). Finally, setting $\Lambda:=\{x, y\}$, applying $\varphi_{\Lambda}$ to (90)-(94), and using again that $\varphi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \tilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)$ and (97), we arrive at (98)-(102).

The first ingredient used for the construction of $T S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}$ from (5) is the so-called lowering operator.

Definition 26 (Raising and lowering operators) For all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we define $\sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)} \in \mathfrak{A}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)}:=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \pm \mathrm{i} \sigma_{2}^{(x)}\right), \tag{105}
\end{equation*}
$$

and call them raising and lowering operator (at site $x$ ), respectively.

Remark 27 Using Lemma 23 (c), we get, in $\mathfrak{A}$, for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ with $x \neq y$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\{\sigma_{+}^{(x)}, \sigma_{+}^{(x)}\right\} & =0,  \tag{107}\\
\left\{\sigma_{+}^{(x)}, \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right\} & =1,  \tag{108}\\
{\left[\sigma_{+}^{(x)}, \sigma_{+}^{(y)}\right] } & =0,  \tag{109}\\
{\left[\sigma_{+}^{(x)}, \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right] } & =0, \tag{110}
\end{align*}
$$

i.e., the raising and lower operators are of fermionic nature at the same sites and of bosonic nature at different sites. This is the reason for the introduction of the next ingredient.

The second ingredient of (5) is the following extended string.
Definition 28 (Nonlocal multiplicator) For all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we define $S_{x} \in \mathfrak{A}$ by

$$
S_{x}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
\prod_{y \in \llbracket 1, x-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(y)}, & x \geq 2,  \tag{111}\\
1, & x=1, \\
\prod_{y \in \llbracket x, 0 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(y)}, & x \leq 0,
\end{align*}\right.
$$

and call it the nonlocal multiplicator (in $\mathfrak{A}$ ).
For the following, for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$, we set $\operatorname{sign}(x):=1$ if $x \geq 0$ and $\operatorname{sign}(x):=-1$ if $x<0$, and the prefactor function $\varepsilon_{x y} \in\{-1,1\}$ is defined by (see Figure 6)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{x y}:=-\operatorname{sign}(y-x) \operatorname{sign}(-y) . \tag{112}
\end{equation*}
$$

The nonlocal multiplicator has the following properties.
Lemma 29 (Nonlocal multiplicator) Let $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ and let $\kappa \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$. Then, in $\mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
S_{x}^{*} & =S_{x}  \tag{113}\\
S_{x}^{2} & =1  \tag{114}\\
{\left[S_{x}, S_{y}\right] } & =0  \tag{115}\\
{\left[S_{x}, \sigma_{3}^{(y)}\right] } & =0,  \tag{116}\\
S_{x} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(y)} & =\varepsilon_{x y} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(y)} S_{x} . \tag{117}
\end{align*}
$$



Figure 6: The prefactor function $\mathbb{Z}^{2} \ni(x, y) \mapsto \varepsilon_{x y} \in\{-1,1\}$ from (112). It equals 1 at the filled circles (grey area) and -1 at the open circles (white area).

Proof. Using (97)-(99) and (102), a direct computation leads to the assertion.
In order to be able to introduce the ingredients allowing for the definition of the crossed product extension for the concrete case at hand, we need the following.

Lemma 30 (Extension of local *-automorphisms) Let $\left\{\theta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ be a family of ${ }^{*}$-automorphisms having the property that, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \circ \theta_{\Lambda}=\theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \tag{118}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, the $\operatorname{map} \theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ defined, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(A):=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right) \tag{119}
\end{equation*}
$$

satisfies $\theta \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$, where $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda}:=\varphi_{\Lambda} \circ \theta_{\Lambda} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and where $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. We call $\theta \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$ the extension to $\mathfrak{A}$ of the family $\left\{\theta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$.

Proof. We start off by verifying that (119) is well-defined. First, we show that the limit exists, i.e., that the sequence $\left(\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$. To this end, let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in$ $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ and plug $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}$ from (41) into (118). Then, we get $\varphi_{\Lambda} \circ \theta_{\Lambda} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1}=$ $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}$ on $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$, i.e., for all $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda}(A)=\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}(A) \tag{120}
\end{equation*}
$$

Setting $\Lambda_{n m}^{\prime}:=\Lambda_{n} \cup \Lambda_{m}$ for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$ and using (120), we thus have, for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)-\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{m}}\left(A_{m}\right)\right\| & =\left\|\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n m}^{\prime}}\left(A_{n}-A_{m}\right)\right\| \\
& =\left\|A_{n}-A_{m}\right\|, \tag{121}
\end{align*}
$$

where we used (217). Moreover, the limit in (119) is independent of the choice of the sequence $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$. In order to show this, let $\left(\Gamma_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $B_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Gamma_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|B_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ and set $\theta^{\prime}(A):=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)$. Then, since $\left\|\theta(A)-\theta^{\prime}(A)\right\| \leq\left\|\theta(A)-\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|+\| \widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)-$ $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)\|+\| \widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)-\theta^{\prime}(A) \|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, setting $\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}:=\Lambda_{n} \cup \Gamma_{n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and writing $\left\|\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)-\widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)\right\|=\left\|\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\left(A_{n}-B_{n}\right)\right\|=\left\|A_{n}-B_{n}\right\|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (with the help of (120)) yields the conclusion.

We next prove that $\theta \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A})$. Since, due to Proposition $15(b), \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ is a C*-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\lambda A_{n}, A_{n}^{*} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ and all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Hence, since $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and since the scalar multiplication and the involution of $\mathfrak{A}$ are continuous (with respect to the C $^{*}$-norm of $\mathfrak{A}$ ), (119) implies that $\theta$ preserves the scalar multiplication and the involution of $\mathfrak{A}$. As for the addition and the multiplication, let $B \in \mathfrak{A}$ and let $\left(\Gamma_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $B_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Gamma_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|B_{n}-B\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Setting $\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}:=\Lambda_{n} \cup \Gamma_{n}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the sequence $\left(A_{n}+B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ satisfies $A_{n}+B_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Moreover, the fact that $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}} \in^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and (120) yield that, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\left(A_{n}+B_{n}\right) & =\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\left(A_{n}\right)+\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\left(B_{n}\right) \\
& =\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)+\widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right) . \tag{122}
\end{align*}
$$

Due to the continuity of the addition of $\mathfrak{A}$, (122) and (119) imply that $\theta$ also preserves the addition of $\mathfrak{A}$. Analogously, since $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right)=\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right) \widetilde{\theta}_{\Gamma_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and since the multiplication of $\mathfrak{A}$ is continuous, $\theta$ also preserves the multiplication of $\mathfrak{A}$.

Finally, we show that $\theta$ is bijective. To this end, let $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, let $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. First, suppose that $\theta(A)=0$. Then, since $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ is an isometry for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (see (217)), we get $0=\|\theta(A)\|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|A_{n}\right\|=\|A\|$, i.e., $\theta$ is injective. As for its surjectivity, set $B_{n}:=\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right) \in \tilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Since, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we have $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda}^{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)$ and $\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda}^{-1}=\widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}$ on $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ as in (120), $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ as in (121). Writing $B:=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} B_{n}$, (119) yields $\theta(B)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \widetilde{\theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(B_{n}\right)=A$.

For the following, we define $\varepsilon_{\kappa} \in\{-1,1\}$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$ by

$$
\varepsilon_{\kappa}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
1, & \kappa \in\{0,3\},  \tag{123}\\
-1, & \kappa \in\{1,2\} .
\end{align*}\right.
$$

The *-automorphisms of the next proposition are at the heart of the extension from [1] of the Jordan-Wigner transformation. They correspond to a rotation around the 3-axis by an angle of $\pi$ on all sites of $\mathbb{Z}$ and on all nonpositive sites of $\mathbb{Z}$, respectively.

Proposition 31 (Spin rotations) For all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, let $\Theta_{\Lambda}, \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ be the unique ${ }^{*}$-homomorphisms defined, for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Theta_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right):=\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda},  \tag{124}\\
& \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right):=\left\{\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}, & \Lambda \cap \mathbb{N} \neq \emptyset \text { and } x \geq 1, \\
\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}, & \text { otherwise. }
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{125}
\end{align*}
$$

Then:
(a) The families $\left\{\Theta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ and $\left\{\Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)\right\}_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ satisfy (118).
(b) For all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, the respective extensions $\Theta, \Theta^{\prime} \in{ }^{*}$ Aut $(\mathfrak{A})$ satisfy

$$
\begin{align*}
\Theta\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right) & =\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)},  \tag{126}\\
\Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right) & =\left\{\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}, & x \geq 1, \\
\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}, & x \leq 0 .
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{127}
\end{align*}
$$

Moreover, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\Theta^{2} & =1  \tag{128}\\
\Theta^{\prime 2} & =1  \tag{129}\\
\Theta \circ \Theta^{\prime} & =\Theta^{\prime} \circ \Theta . \tag{130}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. We first note that, if, for a fixed $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ which is such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$, we assume that $\theta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ and that $\theta_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)$ is given for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, then $\theta_{\Lambda}$ is unique because $\left\{\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{n}}\right)\right\}_{\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n} \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket}$ is a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ due to Lemma 13 (b) implying that any $A \in \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ can be written, for some $a_{K} \in \mathbb{C}$ with $K=\left(\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket^{n}$, as

$$
\begin{equation*}
A=\sum_{K \in \llbracket 0,3]^{n}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right), \Lambda}, \tag{131}
\end{equation*}
$$

from which $\theta_{\Lambda}(A)=\sum_{K \in \llbracket 0,3]^{n}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \theta_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right), \Lambda}\right)$. Hence, (124) and (125) uniquely determine $\Theta_{\Lambda}, \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$, respectively.
(a) In order to make use of Lemma 30, we have to check that $\Theta_{\Lambda}, \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and that (118) holds for both families. But, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we have $\Theta_{\Lambda} \circ \Theta_{\Lambda}=1$ and $\Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \circ \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime}=1$ (here, 1 stands for the identity element of the group *Aut $\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}\right)$ ) since $\varepsilon_{\kappa}^{2}=1$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$. Moreover, let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Since $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \circ \Theta_{\Lambda}, \Theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}, \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \circ$ $\Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime}, \Theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\right)$, it is enough to check (118) on $\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}$ for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all
$\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$. Using (124) and (95), we get $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=\varepsilon_{\kappa} \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)=\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}}=$ $\Theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda^{\prime}}\right)=\Theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)$ for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$ and, analogously, (125) yields $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=\Theta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)$ for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0$, 3】, i.e., both families satisfy (118). Hence, Lemma 30 yields the respective extensions $\Theta, \Theta^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$.
(b) With the help of Definition 22 (b), (119), and (124), we get $\Theta\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right)=\Theta\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=$ $\widetilde{\Theta}_{\Lambda}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=\varphi_{\Lambda}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x), \Lambda}\right)\right)=\varepsilon_{\kappa} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, and all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $x \in \Lambda$, and (127) follows analogously from (125). Moreover, since again $\varepsilon_{\kappa}^{2}=1$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$, we have $\Theta^{2}=\Theta^{\prime 2}=1$ (here, 1 stands for the identity element of the group ${ }^{*}$ Aut $(\mathfrak{A})$ ). Finally, since $\Theta_{\Lambda} \circ \Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime}=\Theta_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \circ \Theta_{\Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ due to (124), (125), and (131), we get, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\Theta\left(\Theta^{\prime}(A)\right)-\Theta^{\prime}(\Theta(A)) & =\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\widetilde{\Theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(\widetilde{\Theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}^{\prime}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)-\widetilde{\Theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}^{\prime}\left(\widetilde{\Theta}_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)\right) \\
& =\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda_{n}}^{\prime}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)\right)\right)-\varphi_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda_{n}}^{\prime}\left(\Theta_{\Lambda_{n}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(A_{n}\right)\right)\right)\right)\right) \\
& =0 \tag{132}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$.

For the following, recall from Proposition 15 (b) that the infinite tensor product $\mathfrak{A}$ is a unital C*-algebra.

We next introduce the third ingredient of (5). To this end, we make use of Lemma 20 and Proposition 21 for the following special choice (recall Proposition 31 (b)).

Definition 32 (Anchor element) Let $\alpha \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{2},{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})\right)$ be defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{-1}:=\Theta^{\prime} . \tag{133}
\end{equation*}
$$

(a) As in Lemma 20 (a) and (b), we set

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}} & :=\left\{\left.\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
\Theta^{\prime}(B) & \Theta^{\prime}(A)
\end{array}\right] \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \right\rvert\, A, B \in \mathfrak{A}\right\},  \tag{134}\\
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} & :=\left\{\left.\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A & 0 \\
0 & \Theta^{\prime}(A)
\end{array}\right] \in \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} \right\rvert\, A \in \mathfrak{A}\right\}, \tag{135}
\end{align*}
$$

and we note that (134) and (135) are unital $C^{*}$-algebras with identity

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0  \tag{136}\\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right] \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}^{2 \times 2} .
$$

Moreover, the ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism $\psi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right)$ is defined as in (77).
(b) We call anchor element (of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ ) the element $T \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \backslash \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ defined by

$$
T:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1  \tag{137}\\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right]
$$

For the following, if $\mathcal{V}$ is any vector space and $\mathcal{W}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{W}_{2}$ are vector subspaces of $\mathcal{V}$, we denote by $\mathcal{W}_{1}+\mathcal{W}_{2}$ and $\mathcal{W}_{1} \oplus \mathcal{W}_{2}$ their usual sum and (internal) direct sum, respectively.

The anchor element has the following properties.
Lemma 33 (Anchor element) (a) For all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
T^{2} & =1  \tag{138}\\
T^{*} & =T  \tag{139}\\
T \psi(A) & =\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}(A)\right) T \tag{140}
\end{align*}
$$

(b) Setting $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T:=\left\{A T \mid A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right\}$, we have the decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T . \tag{141}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. (a) Using Lemma 18 (b), (77), and Proposition 31 (b), we get (138)-(140).
(b) Since $\left[\begin{array}{cc}B & 0 \\ 0 & \Theta^{\prime}(B)\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{ll}0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{cc}0 & B \\ \Theta^{\prime}(B) & 0\end{array}\right] \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T$ for all $B \in \mathfrak{A}$, we have $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \cap \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T=\{0\}$ and (134) and (135) yield the assertion.

We now arrive at Araki's extension (5) of the Jordan-Wigner transformation discussed in the Introduction, i.e., at the definition of what we call the Araki-Jordan-Wigner fermion. This generalized annihilation operator lies outside of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and constitutes the building block for the construction of the CAR algebra over the configuration space $\mathbb{Z}$.

Definition 34 (Araki-Jordan-Wigner fermion) For all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we define $a_{x} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \backslash \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
a_{x}:=T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right), \tag{142}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we call it the annihilation operator (at site $x$ ). Moreover, the element $a_{x}^{*}:=\left(a_{x}\right)^{*} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ is called creation operator (at site $x$ ).

Unlike the raising and lowering operators in Remark 27, the annihilation and creation operators indeed satisfy the CARs.

Proposition 35 (CAR) For all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have, in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, that $a_{x}^{*}=T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)}\right)$ and that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\{a_{x}, a_{y}\right\}=0  \tag{143}\\
& \left\{a_{x}, a_{y}^{*}\right\}=\delta_{x y} 1 . \tag{144}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. Using (140), (138), (127) written, for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$ and all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, as (note that $\varepsilon_{x x}=$ $\operatorname{sign}(x-1)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, see Figure 6)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right)=\varepsilon_{x x} \sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)} \tag{145}
\end{equation*}
$$

(117), (115), and the involution of (107) and (109) written as $\sigma_{-}^{(x)} \sigma_{-}^{(y)}=\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \sigma_{-}^{(y)} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}$ for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$, we get, for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
a_{x} a_{y} & =T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right) T \psi\left(S_{y} \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right) \\
& =\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x}\right) \Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right) S_{y} \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right) \\
& =\varepsilon_{x x} \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} S_{y} \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right) \\
& =\varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{y x} \psi\left(S_{y} S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right) \\
& =\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{x y} \varepsilon_{y x} \psi\left(S_{y} \sigma_{-}^{(y)} S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right) \\
& =\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{x y} \varepsilon_{y x} T \psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{y}\right) \Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right)\right) T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right) \\
& =\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{y y} \varepsilon_{x y} \varepsilon_{y x} a_{y} a_{x} \\
& =-a_{y} a_{x}, \tag{146}
\end{align*}
$$

where we used that $\varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{y y} \varepsilon_{x y} \varepsilon_{y x}=2 \delta_{x y}-1$ for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ (see Figure 6), i.e., we get (143). As for (144), since, similarly, $a_{x}^{*}=T \psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\sigma_{+}^{(x)} S_{x}\right)\right)=T \psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\varepsilon_{x x} S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)}\right)\right)=T \psi\left(\varepsilon_{x x}^{2} S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)}\right)=$ $T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)}\right)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and since $\sigma_{-}^{(x)} \sigma_{+}^{(y)}=\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \sigma_{+}^{(y)} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}+\delta_{x y} 1$ for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ due to (108) and (110), we analogously get $a_{x} a_{y}^{*}=\left(1-2 \delta_{x y}\right) \varepsilon_{x x} \varepsilon_{y y} \varepsilon_{x y} \varepsilon_{y x} a_{y}^{*} a_{x}+\varepsilon_{x x}^{2} \delta_{x y} \psi\left(S_{x}^{2}\right)=-a_{y}^{*} a_{x}+\delta_{x y} 1$ for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Remark 36 With the help of (137), (77), (133), and (127) (written as in (145) if $\kappa \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$ ), the annihilation and creation operators read, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& a_{x}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \operatorname{sign}(x-1) S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} \\
S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)} & 0
\end{array}\right],  \tag{147}\\
& a_{x}^{*}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \operatorname{sign}(x-1) S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)} \\
S_{x} \sigma_{+}^{(x)} & 0
\end{array}\right], \tag{148}
\end{align*}
$$

i.e., $a_{x}, a_{x}^{*} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \backslash \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$.

We next define the following subset of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$.
Definition 37 (CAR subalgebra) Let $\mathfrak{B}:=\left\{a_{x} \mid x \in \mathbb{Z}\right\} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$.
(a) The $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}:=\bigcap_{\substack{\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}: C^{*} \text {-subalgebra of } \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \\ \mathfrak{R} \subset \mathfrak{R}^{\prime}}} \mathfrak{B}^{\prime} . \tag{149}
\end{equation*}
$$

(b) A polynomial in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}$ is an element of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha 1+\sum_{\substack{l \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket}} \sum_{\substack{X_{l} \in \mathbb{Z}^{l} \\ \sharp_{l} \in\{ \pm\}^{l}}} \alpha_{X_{l}, \sharp_{l}} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket} a_{x_{l, i}, i}^{\sharp_{l}, i} \tag{150}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a_{x}^{-}:=a_{x}$ and $a_{x}^{+}:=a_{x}^{*}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and where $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}, N \in \mathbb{N}$, and, for all $l \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket, \alpha_{X_{l, \sharp}} \in \mathbb{C}$ for all $X_{l}=\left(x_{l, 1}, \ldots, x_{l, l}\right) \in \mathbb{Z}^{l}$ and all $\sharp_{l}=\left(\sharp_{l, 1}, \ldots, \sharp_{l, l}\right) \in\{ \pm\}^{l}$ and $\operatorname{card}\left(\left\{X_{l} \in \mathbb{Z}^{l} \mid \alpha_{X_{l}, \sharp_{l}} \neq 0\right\}\right) \in \mathbb{N}_{0}$ for all $\sharp_{l} \in\{ \pm\}^{l}$. The set of all the polynomials in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}$ is denoted by $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$.

Proposition 38 (CAR subalgebra) $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ is a unital $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}=\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})) . \tag{151}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The set (149) is a *-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ which is closed with respect to the norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. Moreover, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ is unital due to (144) and the fact that the anticommutator satisfies $\left\{a_{x}, a_{x}^{*}\right\} \in$ $\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and all $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-subalgebras $\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ with $\mathfrak{B} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$. Next, since $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$ is a * -subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and since $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B}) \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ for all $C^{*}$-subalgebras $\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ satisfying $\mathfrak{B} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$, it follows that $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$ is a ${ }^{\text {- }}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, too. Hence, $\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ is closed with respect to the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. In order to deduce the converse inclusion, it is enough to show that $\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B}))$ is a $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ which contains $\mathfrak{B}$. But $\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B}))$ is clearly $\mathrm{a}^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ which not only contains $\mathfrak{B}$ but which is closed, too.

For the following, recall that $\Theta \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$ is the spin rotation from Proposition 31 (b). Moreover, if $\mathfrak{A}$ is any $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra, $\mathfrak{B}$ a subset of $\mathfrak{A}$, and $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})$, we set $\pi(\mathfrak{B}):=$ $\{\pi(B) \mid B \in \mathfrak{B}\}$.

The even and odd parts (with respect to the involutive $\Theta$ ) of the $C^{*}$-subalgebras $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ are related as follows. They play an important role in many applications (see Remark 46).

Proposition 39 (Decomposition) (a) There exists a unique $\widehat{\Theta} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}) \text { satisfying }}$

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\Theta} \circ \psi & =\psi \circ \Theta  \tag{152}\\
\widehat{\Theta}(T) & =T . \tag{153}
\end{align*}
$$

(b) We have $\widehat{\Theta}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and $\widehat{\Theta}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ and the so-called even and odd parts (with


$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{ \pm} & :=\{A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \mid \widehat{\Theta}(A)= \pm A\},  \tag{154}\\
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0, \pm} & :=\left\{A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \mid \widehat{\Theta}(A)= \pm A\right\},  \tag{155}\\
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \pm} & :=\left\{A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1} \mid \widehat{\Theta}(A)= \pm A\right\} . \tag{156}
\end{align*}
$$



Figure 7: The construction of $\widehat{\Theta} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}})$ from (the proof of) Proposition 39 (a).

The even parts $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$, and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ are unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. The odd parts $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$, and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}$ are invariant under the addition, the scalar multiplication, and the involution of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and they are closed with respect to the $C^{*}$-norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$.
(c) We have $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$, and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}$, and the even and odd parts of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are related by

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} & =\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}  \tag{157}\\
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} & =\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T . \tag{158}
\end{align*}
$$

Moreover, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ also has the decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1} T . \tag{159}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. (a) Let $\widehat{\Theta}_{0}:=\psi \circ \Theta \circ \psi^{-1} \in^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right)$ and let $A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. Then, Lemma 33 (b) implies that there exist $B, C \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ such that $A=B+C T$ and that this decomposition is unique because $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \cap \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T=\{0\}$. Hence, for all $A=B+C T \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ with $B, C \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$, we define $\widehat{\Theta}: \widehat{\mathfrak{A}} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\Theta}(A):=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}(B)+\widehat{\Theta}_{0}(C) T, \tag{160}
\end{equation*}
$$

and, since $\widehat{\Theta}_{0} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right)$ and due to Proposition 31 (b) and Lemma 33 (a), we get $\widehat{\Theta} \in$ ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}})$. For instance, since, for all $B, C \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$, we can write $\widehat{\Theta}\left((B+C T)^{*}\right)=\widehat{\Theta}\left(B^{*}+\right.$ $\left.\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\psi^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)\right)\right) T\right)=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}\left(B^{*}\right)+\widehat{\Theta}_{0}\left(\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\psi^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)\right)\right)\right) T=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}\left(B^{*}\right)+\psi\left(\Theta\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\psi^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)\right)\right)\right) T$ and $\widehat{\Theta}(B+C T)^{*}=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}\left(B^{*}\right)+\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\Theta\left(\psi^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)\right)\right)\right) T$, (130) implies that $\widehat{\Theta}$ preserves the involution. Moreover, Lemma 33 (b) also implies that $\widehat{\Theta}$ is injective and, since $B+C T=\widehat{\Theta}\left(\widehat{\Theta}_{0}^{-1}(B)+\right.$ $\widehat{\Theta}_{0}^{-1}(C) T$ ) for all $B, C \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$, we get $\widehat{\Theta} \in{ }^{*} A u t(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}})$ (see Figure 7). As for (152) and (153), we have $\widehat{\Theta}(\psi(A))=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}(\psi(A))=\psi(\Theta(A))$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ and $\widehat{\Theta}(T)=\widehat{\Theta}_{0}(1) T=T$, respectively. Finally, Lemma 33 (b), (152), and (153) yield that $\widehat{\Theta}$ is unique.
(b) Due to (152), we have $\widehat{\Theta}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$. Moreover, using (142), (140), (160), (130), (126),
and (129), we get, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\widehat{\Theta}\left(a_{x}\right) & =\widehat{\Theta}\left(T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right) \\
& =\widehat{\Theta}\left(\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right) T\right) \\
& =\widehat{\Theta}_{0}\left(\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right)\right) T \\
& =\psi\left(\Theta\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right)\right) T \\
& =\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(\Theta\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right)\right) T \\
& =-\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)\right) T \\
& =-T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right) \\
& =-a_{x} . \tag{161}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, $\widehat{\Theta}\left(a_{x}^{*}\right)=-a_{x}^{*}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\widehat{\Theta}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})) \subseteq \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$ due to (150). Since $\widehat{\Theta}$ is continuous (see (216)), we get $\widehat{\Theta}\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$. Moreover, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+}$is clearly a unital ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ which is also closed due to the continuity of $\widehat{\Theta}$. Analogously, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are unital C* -subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, it follows that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ are unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, too. Similarly, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$, and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}$ are invariant under the addition, the scalar multiplication, and the involution of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ but they are, in general, not invariant under the multiplication on $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$. However, they are also closed with respect to the norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ due again to the continuity of $\widehat{\Theta}$.
(c) For all $A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, we have $A=A_{+}+A_{-}$, where we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{ \pm}:=\frac{A \pm \widehat{\Theta}(A)}{2} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{ \pm} \tag{162}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{ \pm}$are both vector subspaces of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ due to (b), we have $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+}+\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}$. Moreover, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+} \cap \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}=\{0\}$, we get $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{-}$. The arguments for $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are analogous.

We next show that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T$. To this end, we first note that, since $\widehat{\Theta}(\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})) \subseteq \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$ due to $(161)$, we can define $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})_{ \pm}:=\{A \in \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B}) \mid \widehat{\Theta}(A)= \pm A\}$. Let $P \in \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$. Hence, using (150) (see there for the notation) and (162), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& P_{+}=\alpha 1+\sum_{\substack{l \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket \\
l \text { even }}} \sum_{\substack{X_{l} \in \mathbb{Z}^{l} \\
\sharp_{l} \in\{ \pm\}^{l}}} \alpha_{X_{l}, \sharp_{l}} \prod_{\substack{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket}} a_{x_{l, i}}^{\sharp l},  \tag{163}\\
& P_{-}=\sum_{\substack{l \in \llbracket 1, N \mathbb{1} \\
l \text { odd }}} \sum_{\substack{X_{l} \in \mathbb{Z}^{l} \\
\sharp_{l} \in\{ \pm\}^{l}}} \alpha_{X_{l}, \sharp_{l}} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l]} a_{x_{l, i}}^{\sharp_{l}, i} . \tag{164}
\end{align*}
$$

Since, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have $a_{x}^{ \pm}=T \psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)}\right)=\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)}\right)\right) T$ due to (140), $\psi\left(S_{x} \sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)}\right) \in$ $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$ due to (152), and $\psi\left(\Theta^{\prime}\left(S_{x} \sigma_{ \pm}^{(x)}\right)\right) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$ due to (130), (138) implies that $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket} a_{x l, i}^{\sharp l, i} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ if $l$ is even and that $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket} a_{x_{l, i}}^{\sharp l, i} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T$ if $l$ is odd. Hence, since we know from (b) that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0, \pm}$
are vector subspaces of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, (163) and (164) yield $P_{+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ and $P_{-} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T$, respectively, i.e.,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})_{+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+},  \tag{165}\\
& \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})_{-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T . \tag{166}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, let $A \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$. Due to (151), there exists a sequence $\left(P_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})$ such that $\| A-$ $P_{n} \| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Since, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $P_{n,+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ due to (165) and $P_{n,-} T \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$ due to (166), we get, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, that $\left\|A_{+}-P_{n,+}\right\| \leq\left\|A-P_{n}\right\| / 2+\left\|\widehat{\Theta}(A)-\widehat{\Theta}\left(P_{n}\right)\right\| / 2=\| A-$ $P_{n} \|$ (using (217)) and $\left\|A_{-} T-P_{n,-} T\right\| \leq\left\|A-P_{n}\right\|\|T\|$. Hence, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0, \pm}$ are Banach spaces with respect to the norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ (due to (b)), we find $A_{+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ and $A_{-} T \in \hat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$, i.e., $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T$. Conversely, we now show that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T$. To this end, let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$. Since $\left\{\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{n}}\right)\right\}_{\left.\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n} \in \llbracket 0,3\right]}$ is a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ (due to (26)), $\left\{\sigma_{\kappa_{1}}^{\left(x_{1}\right)} \ldots \sigma_{\kappa_{n}}^{\left(x_{n}\right)}\right\}_{\left.\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n} \in \llbracket 0,3\right]}$ is a basis of $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$. Hence, since any $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$ has an expansion $A=\sum_{K \in \llbracket 0,3]^{n}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}$ for some $a_{K} \in \mathbb{C}$ with $K=\left(\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket^{n}$, any $B \in \psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$ reads, for some $a_{K} \in \mathbb{C}$ with $K=\left(\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket^{n}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
B=\sum_{K \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket^{n}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right) . \tag{167}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, since (152) and (126) imply that, for all $\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{n} \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\Theta}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right)\right)=\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{\kappa_{i}}\right) \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right), \tag{168}
\end{equation*}
$$

we get $\widehat{\Theta}\left(\psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)\right) \subseteq \psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)$ which allows us to define $\psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{ \pm}:=\left\{B \in \psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right) \mid \widehat{\Theta}(B)= \pm B\right\} \subseteq$ $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0, \pm}$. With the help of (167), (168), and (162), we then have

$$
\begin{align*}
& B_{+}=\sum_{\substack{K \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket^{n}}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right),  \tag{169}\\
& B_{-}=\sum_{\substack{K \in \llbracket, 3]^{n} \\
C_{K} \text { odd }}} a_{K} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right), \tag{170}
\end{align*}
$$

where we set $C_{K}:=\operatorname{card}\left(\left\{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket \mid \kappa_{i} \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket\right\}\right)$. We next express $\psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa}^{(x)}\right)$ for all $\kappa \in \llbracket 0,3 \rrbracket$ and all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ through (142). Using (97) for the 0-direction, (142), (105), (140), and (127) for the 1- and 2-direction (starting from $a_{x} \pm a_{x}^{*}$ ), and (142), (140), (127), (117), and $\sigma_{+}^{(x)} \sigma_{-}^{(x)}=$ $\left(\sigma_{3}^{(x)}+1\right) / 2$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ for the 3-direction (starting from $a_{x}^{*} a_{x}$ ), we get, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi\left(\sigma_{0}^{(x)}\right)=1,  \tag{171}\\
& \psi\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}\right)=T \psi\left(S_{x}\right)\left(a_{x}+a_{x}^{*}\right),  \tag{172}\\
& \psi\left(\sigma_{2}^{(x)}\right)=T \psi\left(S_{x}\right)\left(a_{x}-a_{x}^{*}\right),  \tag{173}\\
& \psi\left(\sigma_{3}^{(x)}\right)=2 a_{x}^{*} a_{x}-1, \tag{174}
\end{align*}
$$

and we note that, due to (174) and (111), $\psi\left(S_{x}\right) \in \operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})_{+}$for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. Hence, with the help of (140), (138), (127), $T a_{x}^{ \pm} T=\varepsilon_{x x} a_{x}^{ \pm}$for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ due to (145), and (161), it follows that $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ if $C_{K}$ is even and that $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \psi\left(\sigma_{\kappa_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T$ if $C_{K}$ is odd. Hence, since we know from (b) that $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \pm}$ are vector subspaces of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, (169) and (170) yield $B_{+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ and $B_{-} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T$, respectively, i.e., we get, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}  \tag{175}\\
& \psi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T . \tag{176}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, let $B \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}$. Then, there exists $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ such that $B=\psi(A)$ and, due to (42), there exists a sequence $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and a sequence $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A-A_{n}\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Hence, using (217), we have $\left\|B-\psi\left(A_{n}\right)\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Since, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\psi\left(A_{n}\right)_{+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ due to (175) and $\psi\left(A_{n}\right)_{-} T \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}$ due to (176), we get, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, that $\left\|B_{+}-\psi\left(A_{n}\right)_{+}\right\| \leq\left\|B-\psi\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|$ and $\left\|B_{-} T-\psi\left(A_{n}\right)_{-} T\right\| \leq$ $\left\|B-\psi\left(A_{n}\right)_{+}\right\|\|T\|$. Since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \pm}$ are Banach spaces with respect to the norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ (due to (b)), we find $B_{+} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ and $B_{-} T \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}$, i.e., $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T$. Hence, we arrive at (157) and (158).

Finally, since Lemma 33 (b), the foregoing decomposition $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}$, and (138) yield $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0} T=\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}\right) \oplus\left(\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}\right) T\right)=\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-}\right) \oplus\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} T \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T\right)=$ $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+} T \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,-} T$, we get, using (157) and (158),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-} T \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+} T \oplus \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,-}, \tag{177}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., we arrive at (159).

In order to construct the Jordan-Wigner transformation, we make use of the following local version of Definition 37 (recall the notations from there).

Definition 40 (Local CAR subalgebras) Let $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and set $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}:=\left\{a_{x} \mid x \in \Lambda\right\} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$.
(a) The $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}:=\bigcap_{\substack{\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}: C^{*} \text {-subalgebra of } \hat{\mathfrak{A}} \\ \mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}}} \mathfrak{B}^{\prime} . \tag{178}
\end{equation*}
$$

(b) A polynomial in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}$ is an element of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha 1+\sum_{\substack{l \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket}} \sum_{\substack{X_{l} \in \Lambda^{l} \\ \sharp_{l} \in\{ \pm\}^{l}}} \alpha_{X_{l}, \not{ }^{\prime}} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket} a_{x_{l, i}}^{\sharp l, i}, \tag{179}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}, N \in \mathbb{N}$, and, for all $l \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket, \alpha_{X_{l, \hbar_{l}}} \in \mathbb{C}$ for all $X_{l}=\left(x_{l, 1}, \ldots, x_{l, l}\right) \in \Lambda^{l}$ and all $\sharp_{l}=\left(\sharp_{l, 1}, \ldots, \sharp_{l, l}\right) \in\{ \pm\}^{l}$. The set of all the polynomials in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ generated by $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}$ is denoted by $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$.

For the following, recall that, if $\mathfrak{A}$ is a unital $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra and $N \in \mathbb{N}$, the elements of the family $\left\{e_{\alpha \beta}\right\}_{\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$ are called $N \times N$ matrix units in $\mathfrak{A}$ (see, for example, [7]) if, for all $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{align*}
e_{\alpha \beta} e_{\gamma \delta} & =\delta_{\beta \gamma} e_{\alpha \delta},  \tag{180}\\
e_{\alpha \beta}^{*} & =e_{\beta \alpha},  \tag{181}\\
\sum_{\alpha \in \llbracket 1, N \rrbracket} e_{\alpha \alpha} & =1 . \tag{182}
\end{align*}
$$

The CAR algebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ has the following local structure.
Proposition 41 (Local CAR structure) The net $\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is an increasing net of unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ satisfying $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}=\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}=\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}}\left(\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right) . \tag{183}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ be fixed. Then, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ as given in (178) defines a *-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ which is closed with respect to the norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ (as in the proof of Proposition 38). Moreover, the $C^{*}$-algebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ is unital due to (144) and the fact that the anticommutator satisfies $\left\{a_{x}, a_{x}^{*}\right\} \in \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ for all $x \in \Lambda$ and all $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-subalgebras $\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ with $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$. Since $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$ (from Definition 37), we also have $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, i.e., $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ is a unital $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$. Furthermore, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we have $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ and, thus, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda^{\prime}}$, i.e., the net $\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is increasing.

Next, let $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ again be fixed. Since $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and since $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right) \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ for all $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-subalgebras $\mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ satisfying $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}^{\prime}$, it follows that $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ is a ${ }^{*}$-subalgebra of the $C^{*}$-algebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$, too. Moreover, $\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ because $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ is closed and, since the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-subalgebra $\operatorname{clo}_{\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}}\left(\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)\right)$ of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ contains $\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}$, we also get the inverse inclusion. We next show that $\operatorname{clo}_{\widehat{\mathfrak{\mu}}}\left(\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)\right)=\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$. To this end, let $P \in \operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ be written as in (179). Hence, $P$ is a (finite) linear combination of monomials of the form $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, l \rrbracket} a_{y_{i}}^{\sharp_{i}}$, where $l \in \mathbb{N},\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{l}\right) \in \Lambda^{l}$, and $\left(\sharp_{1}, \ldots, \sharp_{l}\right) \in\{ \pm\}^{l}$ (we use the notation from Definition 37). Using that, due to (143)-(144), we have $\left\{a_{x}^{\sharp}, a_{y}^{b}\right\}=0$ for all $x, y \in \Lambda$ with $x \neq y$ and all $\sharp, b \in\{ \pm\}$, we first group together (at an arbitrary position) all annihilation and creation operators having the same site index, say $x$, by anticommuting them across all annihilation and creation operators having a site index different from $x$. Afterwards, we may order all these groupings increasingly with respect to the total order on $\mathbb{Z}$ (these two operations only change the global sign of the initial monomial). Now consider a fixed grouping with site index $x$. Such a grouping has the form of a monomial $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket} a_{x}^{b_{i}}$, where $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $b_{i} \in\{ \pm\}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$, and, using (143)-(144), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket} a_{x}^{\mathrm{b}_{i}} \in\left(\{0\} \cup\left\{f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)}\right\}_{\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}\right), \tag{184}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and all $\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, the elements $f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are defined by

$$
f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
a_{x}^{*} a_{x}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(1,1)  \tag{185}\\
a_{x}^{*}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(1,2), \\
a_{x}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(2,1) \\
a_{x} a_{x}^{*}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(2,2)
\end{align*}\right.
$$

A direct check yields that, for any fixed $x \in \mathbb{Z}$, the family $\left\{f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)}\right\}_{\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}$ is a family of $2 \times 2$ matrix units in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$. Hence, if $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ is such that $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$, any $P \in \operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
P=\sum_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{n}} \alpha_{\Gamma} \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \mathcal{P}_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}, \tag{186}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha_{\Gamma} \in \mathbb{C}$ for all $\Gamma=\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ (and where we used (144), i.e., $f_{11}^{(x)}+f_{22}^{(x)}=1$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ [see (182)], to compensate for a missing site index in the initial monomial), i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)=\operatorname{span}\left(\left\{\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}}\right) . \tag{187}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the argument of the linear span on the right hand side of (187) contains only a finite number of elements of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, the ${ }^{*}$-algebra $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ is a finite dimensional vector subspace of the Banach space $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, i.e., $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ is closed (with respect to the $C^{*}$-norm of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ and, hence, of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ ).

Finally, since $\operatorname{Pol}(\mathfrak{B})=\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$, the foregoing fact that $\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and (151) lead to (183).

In the following, for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$, we denote by $i_{\Lambda}$ and $i_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}$ the canonical inclusion maps $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda} \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ and $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda} \hookrightarrow \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$, respectively (see Figure 8).

We next show that $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are isomorphic.
Proposition 42 (Spin-CAR isomorphism) (a) For all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, there exists $\vartheta_{\Lambda} \in$ ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$ such that, for all $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vartheta_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}=\vartheta_{\Lambda} . \tag{188}
\end{equation*}
$$

(b) There exists $\phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right)$ such that, for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right) & =\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda},  \tag{189}\\
\phi \circ i_{\Lambda} & =\vartheta_{\Lambda} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1} . \tag{190}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. (a) Let $\Lambda=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n}$ if $n \geq 2$. For all $\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, let $E_{\alpha \beta} \in \mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$ be defined by

$$
E_{11}:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0  \tag{191}\\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right], \quad E_{12}:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right], \quad E_{21}:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right], \quad E_{22}:=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right],
$$

and note that $\left\{E_{\alpha \beta}\right\}_{\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}$ is a family of $2 \times 2$ matrix units in $\mathbb{C}^{2 \times 2}$. Hence, due to (26), $\left\{\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{1} \beta_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{n} \beta_{n}}\right)\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}}$, where $\Gamma=\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}\right)$, is a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. Since we want $\vartheta_{\Lambda}$ to be a ${ }^{*}$-homomorphism, i.e., in particular, since we want $\vartheta_{\Lambda}$ to preserve the multiplication, we cannot define $\vartheta_{\Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{1} \beta_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{n} \beta_{n}}\right)\right)$ by $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}$ (the set $\left\{\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}}$ is a basis of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$, see below before (198) and after (200)) since the family of $2 \times 2$ matrix units (185) is not commuting at different sites, i.e., for all $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ with $x \neq y$ and all $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)} f_{\gamma \delta}^{(y)}=(-1)^{(\alpha+\beta)(\gamma+\delta)} f_{\gamma \delta}^{(y)} f_{\alpha \beta}^{(x)} . \tag{192}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and all $\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, let $e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$ be defined by

$$
e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
a_{x_{i}}^{*} a_{x_{i}}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(1,1),  \tag{193}\\
\psi\left(R_{i}\right) a_{x_{i}}^{*}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(1,2), \\
\psi\left(R_{i}\right) a_{x_{i}}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(2,1), \\
a_{x_{i}} a_{x_{i}}^{*}, & (\alpha, \beta)=(2,2),
\end{align*}\right.
$$

where, for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, we define $R_{i} \in \mathfrak{A}$ by (compare to (111))

$$
R_{i}:=\left\{\begin{align*}
1, & i=1,  \tag{194}\\
\prod_{j \in \llbracket 1, i-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{j}\right)}, & i \in \llbracket 2, n \rrbracket .
\end{align*}\right.
$$

Using that $a_{x_{i}}^{\sharp} \psi\left(R_{j}\right)=\varepsilon_{x_{j} x_{i}} \psi\left(R_{j}\right) a_{x_{i}}^{\sharp}$ for all $i, j \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and all $\sharp \in\{ \pm\}$ and that, for all $i, j \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, we have $\left[\psi\left(R_{i}\right), \psi\left(R_{j}\right)\right]=0$ and $\left(\psi\left(R_{i}\right)\right)^{2}=1$, a direct computation yields that $\left\{e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)}\right\}_{\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket}$ is a family of $2 \times 2$ matrix units which commutes at different sites, i.e., for all $i, j \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ with $i \neq j$ and all $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)} e_{\gamma \delta}^{(j)}=e_{\gamma \delta}^{(j)} e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)} . \tag{195}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, setting, for all $\Gamma=\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
e_{\Gamma}:=\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} e_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{(i)}, \tag{196}
\end{equation*}
$$

we define the map $\vartheta_{\Lambda}: \mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}$, for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vartheta_{\Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{1}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{1} \beta_{1}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{n}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{n} \beta_{n}}\right)\right):=e_{\Gamma} \tag{197}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by linear extension to the whole of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$. We next verify that $\vartheta_{\Lambda}$ has the required properties. First, since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}=\operatorname{Pol}\left(\mathfrak{B}_{\Lambda}\right)$ due to Proposition 41, since (187) holds, and since (if $n \geq 2$ ) $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}=e_{\alpha_{1} \beta_{1}}^{(1)}\left(e_{11}^{(1)}-e_{22}^{(1)}\right)^{N_{1}} e_{\alpha_{2} \beta_{2}}^{(2)}\left(e_{11}^{(2)}-e_{22}^{(2)}\right)^{N_{2}} \ldots e_{\alpha_{n-1} \beta_{n-1}}^{(n-1)}\left(e_{11}^{(n-1)}-e_{22}^{(n-1)}\right)^{N_{n-1}} e_{\alpha_{n} \beta_{n}}^{(n)}$ for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ with $N_{i}:=\sum_{j \in \llbracket i+1, n \rrbracket}\left(\alpha_{j}+\beta_{j}\right)$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket$, where we used $f_{\alpha \beta}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}=$ $\psi\left(R_{i}\right)^{\alpha+\beta} e_{\alpha \beta}^{(i)}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ and all $\alpha, \beta \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket$, the fact that $\psi\left(\sigma_{3}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}\right)=2 a_{x_{i}}^{*} a_{x_{i}}-1=e_{11}^{(i)}-e_{22}^{(i)}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$, and (195), (180) and $\left(e_{11}^{(i)}-e_{22}^{(i)}\right)^{N}=1$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ if $N \in \mathbb{N}$ is even lead to $\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} f_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{\left(x_{i}\right)}= \pm \prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} e_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}^{(i)}$ for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$. Hence, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}=\operatorname{span}\left(\left\{e_{\Gamma}\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}}\right), \tag{198}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., $\operatorname{ran}\left(\vartheta_{\Lambda}\right) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$. Moreover, using that, for all $\Gamma=\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ and all $\Gamma^{\prime}=\left(\alpha_{1}^{\prime}, \beta_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}^{\prime}, \beta_{n}^{\prime}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
e_{\Gamma} e_{\Gamma^{\prime}} & =\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket} \delta_{\alpha_{i}^{\prime} \beta_{i}}\right) e_{\left(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}^{\prime}\right)},  \tag{199}\\
e_{\Gamma}^{*} & =e_{\left(\beta_{1}, \alpha_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{n}, \alpha_{n}\right)}, \tag{200}
\end{align*}
$$

a direct check yields that $\vartheta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$. Next, we want to show that $\left\{e_{\Gamma}\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2]^{2 n}}$ is a basis of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$. Due to (198), it is enough to show that $\left\{e_{\Gamma}\right\}_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2]^{2 n}}$ is linearly independent. To this end, let $\sum_{\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}} \alpha_{\Gamma} e_{\Gamma}=0$, where $\alpha_{\Gamma} \in \mathbb{C}$ for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$. Then, for all $\Gamma^{\prime}=\left(\alpha_{1}^{\prime}, \beta_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}^{\prime}, \beta_{n}^{\prime}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ and all $\Gamma^{\prime \prime}=\left(\alpha_{1}^{\prime \prime}, \beta_{1}^{\prime \prime}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}^{\prime \prime}, \beta_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$, multiplying this equation by $e_{\Gamma^{\prime}}$ from the left and by $e_{\Gamma^{\prime \prime}}$ from the right and using (199), we get $\alpha_{\left(\beta_{1}^{\prime}, \alpha_{1}^{\prime \prime}, \ldots, \beta_{n}^{\prime}, \alpha_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)} e_{\left(\alpha_{1}^{\prime}, \beta_{1}^{\prime \prime}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}^{\prime}, \beta_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)}=0$, i.e., $\alpha_{\Gamma}=0$ for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ (if there exists $\Gamma_{0} \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ such that $e_{\Gamma_{0}}=0$, then $e_{\Gamma}=0$ for all $\Gamma \in \llbracket 1,2 \rrbracket^{2 n}$ due to (199) and, hence, $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\{0\}$ due to (198), (183), and (159)). Therefore, since, due to (197), $\vartheta_{\Lambda}$ maps a basis of $\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}$ to a basis of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$, it follows that $\vartheta_{\Lambda}$ is bijective and we arrive at $\vartheta_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{\Lambda}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$.

As for (188), let now $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$ be such that $\Lambda^{\prime}=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n^{\prime}}\right\}$ for some $n^{\prime} \in \mathbb{N}$ (i.e., $n^{\prime} \geq 2$ ) with $x_{1}<\ldots<x_{n^{\prime}}$ and let $n:=\operatorname{card}(\Lambda)$. Moreover, let $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n^{\prime}}$ be the unique permutation satisfying $x_{\sigma(i)} \in \Lambda$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n \rrbracket$ with $\sigma(i)<\sigma(i+1)$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket$ if $n \geq 2$ and $x_{\sigma(i)} \in \Lambda^{\prime} \backslash \Lambda$ for all $i \in \llbracket n+1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket$ with $\sigma(i)<\sigma(i+1)$ for all $i \in \llbracket n+1, n^{\prime}-1 \rrbracket$ if $n^{\prime} \geq n+2$, see Figure 3. Then, on the one hand, we have $\vartheta_{\Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{\sigma(1)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(1)} \beta_{\sigma(1)}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{\sigma(n)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(n)} \beta_{\sigma(n)}}\right)\right)=e_{\left(\alpha_{\sigma(1)}, \beta_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, \alpha_{\sigma(n)}, \beta_{\sigma(n)}\right)}$ due to (197). On the other hand, using (39)-(40), we can write $\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{\sigma(1)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(1)} \beta_{\sigma(1)}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{\sigma(n)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(n)} \beta_{\sigma(n)}}\right)\right)=$ $A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{n^{\prime}}$, where $A_{i} \in\left\{\xi_{x_{i}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{i} \beta_{i}}\right), 1_{\left\{x_{i}\right\}}\right\}$ for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket$. Hence, since, for all $i \in \llbracket 1, n^{\prime} \rrbracket$, we have $1_{\left\{x_{i}\right\}}=\xi_{x_{i}}^{-1}\left(E_{11}+E_{22}\right)$ and $e_{11}^{(i)}+e_{22}^{(i)}=1$ (see (182)), (197) leads to $\vartheta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\xi_{x_{\sigma(1)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(1)} \beta_{\sigma(1)}}\right) \otimes \ldots \otimes \xi_{x_{\sigma(n)}}^{-1}\left(E_{\alpha_{\sigma(n)} \beta_{\sigma(n)}}\right)\right)\right)=e_{\left(\alpha_{\sigma(1)}, \beta_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, \alpha_{\sigma(n)}, \beta_{\sigma(n)}\right)}$, i.e., we find (188).
(b) Since $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ is a unital C*-algebra due to Proposition 38 and $\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ an increasing net of unital $C^{*}$-subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ satisfying (183), we know from [21] that part (a) leads to the desired assertion. For the sake of completeness, we briefly discuss the construction
from [21]. We start off by defining $\phi_{\Lambda}:=\vartheta_{\Lambda} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ (see Figure 8). Next, let $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$. Then, using (41) and (188), we get, for all $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}(A) & =\vartheta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}(A)\right) \\
& =\vartheta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}^{-1}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1}(A)\right)\right)\right)\right) \\
& =\vartheta_{\Lambda^{\prime}}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}\left(\varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1}(A)\right)\right) \\
& =\phi_{\Lambda}(A), \tag{201}
\end{align*}
$$

i.e., we have $\phi_{\Lambda}=\phi_{\Lambda^{\prime}} \circ i_{\Lambda^{\prime}, \Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime}$.

Next, we define the map $\phi^{\prime}: \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ by $\phi^{\prime}(A):=\phi_{\Lambda}(A)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and all $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$. If $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ for some $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ for some $\Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, there exists $\Lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$ and, due to (201), we get $\phi_{\Lambda}(A)=\phi_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}(A)$ and $\phi_{\Lambda^{\prime}}(A)=\phi_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}(A)$, i.e., $\phi^{\prime}$ is well-defined. Moreover, since $\phi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, the definition of $\phi^{\prime}$ directly implies that $\phi^{\prime}$ preserves the scalar multiplication and the involution. As for the addition and the multiplication, if $A, B \in \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$, there exist $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ and $B \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime}}$ and, hence, there exists $\Lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $\Lambda, \Lambda^{\prime} \subseteq \Lambda^{\prime \prime}$ and $A, B \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda^{\prime \prime}}$ since $\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}\right)_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})}$ is an increasing net. Hence, due to (201), $\phi^{\prime}$ preserves the addition and the multiplication, too, i.e., $\phi^{\prime}$ is a ${ }^{*}$-homomorphism. In addition, if $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ for some $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we have $\left\|\phi^{\prime}(A)\right\|=\left\|\phi_{\Lambda}(A)\right\|=\|A\|$ due to $\phi_{\Lambda} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$ and (217), i.e., $\phi^{\prime}$ is isometric and, therefore, injective. On the other hand, if $B \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ for some $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we can write $B=\phi_{\Lambda}\left(\phi_{\Lambda}^{-1}(B)\right)=\phi^{\prime}\left(\phi_{\Lambda}^{-1}(B)\right)$, i.e., $\phi^{\prime}$ is also surjective and we arrive at $\phi^{\prime} \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}, \bigcup_{\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})} \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}\right)$.

Now, we define the map $\phi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(A):=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \phi^{\prime}\left(A_{n}\right), \tag{202}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$ (see (42)). Note that the limit in (202) exists in the $C^{*}$-algebra $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ since $\phi^{\prime}$ is isometric. Moreover, the limit in (202) is independent of the choice of the sequence $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ because $\left\|\phi(A)-\phi^{\prime}\left(B_{n}\right)\right\| \leq\left\|\phi(A)-\phi^{\prime}\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|+\left\|A_{n}-B_{n}\right\|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, where $\left(\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $B_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}^{\prime}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|B_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Next, the fact that $\phi^{\prime}$ is a * -homomorphism immediately yields that $\phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right)$ and we want to show that $\phi$ is bijective, too. First, $\phi$ is isometric since $\|\phi(A)\|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|\phi^{\prime}\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|A_{n}\right\|=\|A\|$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ and all sequences $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $A_{n} \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|A_{n}-A\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. As for the surjectivity, if $B \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$, there exist sequences $\left(\Lambda_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ with $B_{n} \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left\|B_{n}-B\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Since $\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right) \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda_{n}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and since the sequence $\left(\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ satisfies $\left\|\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)-\phi_{\Lambda_{m}}^{-1}\left(B_{m}\right)\right\|=\left\|\phi^{\prime}\left(\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)-\phi_{\Lambda_{m}}^{-1}\left(B_{m}\right)\right)\right\|=\left\|B_{n}-B_{m}\right\|$


Figure 8: The ingredients of (the proof of) Proposition 42.
for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ such that $\left\|A-\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. Therefore, $\|B-\phi(A)\| \leq\left\|B-\phi^{\prime}\left(\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)\right)\right\|+\left\|\phi\left(\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)-A\right)\right\|=\left\|B-B_{n}\right\|+\left\|\phi_{\Lambda_{n}}^{-1}\left(B_{n}\right)-A\right\|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ leads to $\phi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{-1} \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right)$.

Finally, since $\phi(A)=\phi^{\prime}(A)=\phi_{\Lambda}(A) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and all $A \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}_{\Lambda}$ and since $B=\phi_{\Lambda}\left(\phi_{\Lambda}^{-1}(B)\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$ and all $B \in \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1, \Lambda}$, we get (189). Since, by definition, $\phi_{\Lambda}=\vartheta_{\Lambda} \circ \varphi_{\Lambda}^{-1}$ for all $\Lambda \in \operatorname{Fin}(\mathbb{Z})$, we also get (190).

Remark 43 The definition of the local *-isomorphism (197) is the analog of the classical Jordan-Wigner transformation (see [16]).

The $C^{*}$-algebras $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}$ are isomorphic due to Proposition 42 (b). But there is no * -homomorphism which respects the spin structure in the following sense.

Proposition 44 (Nonpreservation) There exists no $\Pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right)$ such that $\Pi\left(\sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)=$ $a_{x}$ for at least two different $x \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Proof. Let $x, y \in \mathbb{Z}$ with $x \neq y$ and assume that there exists $\Pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1}\right)$ such that $\Pi\left(\sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right)=a_{x}$ and $\Pi\left(\sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right)=a_{y}$. Then, on the one hand, we have $\left[a_{x}, a_{y}\right]=\left[\Pi\left(\sigma_{-}^{(x)}\right), \Pi\left(\sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right)\right]=$ $\Pi\left(\left[\sigma_{-}^{(x)}, \sigma_{-}^{(y)}\right]\right)=0$ due to (102). On the other hand, using (143), we also have $\left[a_{x}, a_{y}\right]=2 a_{x} a_{y}$, and we thus get $a_{x} a_{y}=0$. Multiplying this equation by $a_{y}^{*}$ once from the left and once from the right, adding the resulting two equations, and using (144), we get $a_{x}=0$, i.e., $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}=\{0\}$ again due to (144).

Remark 45 Defining the maps $\mathbb{C}^{3 \times 3} \times \mathfrak{A}^{3} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{3},\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle: \mathfrak{A}^{3} \times \mathfrak{A}^{3} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}, \wedge: \mathfrak{A}^{3} \times \mathfrak{A}^{3} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{3}$, and $\mathbb{C}^{3} \times \mathfrak{A}^{3} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ for all $M=\left[m_{i j}\right]_{i, j \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \in \mathbb{C}^{3 \times 3}$, all $m=\left[m_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \in \mathbb{C}^{3}$, and all $A=$ $\left[A_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket}, B=\left[B_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \in \mathfrak{A}^{3}$ by $M A:=\left[\sum_{j \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} m_{i j} A_{j}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket},\langle A, B\rangle:=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} A_{i}^{*} B_{i}$ (see Lemma 18 (a)), $A \wedge B:=\left[\sum_{j, k \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \varepsilon_{i j k} A_{j} B_{k}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket}$, and $m A:=\sum_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} m_{i} A_{i}$, respectively, and decomposing any $J=\left[J_{i j}\right]_{i, j \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$ as $J=J_{d}+J_{s}+J_{a}$, where $J_{d}, J_{s}, J_{a} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$ read $J_{d}:=\operatorname{diag}\left[J_{11}, J_{22}, J_{33}\right], J_{s}:=\left(J+J^{T}\right) / 2-J_{d}$, and $J_{a}:=\left(J-J^{T}\right) / 2$, we get, for all $A=\left[A_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket}, B=\left[B_{i}\right]_{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket} \in \mathfrak{A}^{3}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle A, J B\rangle=\left\langle A, J_{d} B\right\rangle+\left\langle A, J_{s} B\right\rangle+\left\langle A, J_{a} B\right\rangle, \tag{203}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the three contributions are given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle A, J_{d} B\right\rangle=\sum_{\substack{i \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket}} J_{i i} A_{i}^{*} B_{i},  \tag{204}\\
& \left\langle A, J_{s} B\right\rangle=\sum_{\substack{i, j \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket \\
i<j}} \frac{J_{i j}+J_{j i}}{2}\left(A_{i}^{*} B_{j}+A_{j}^{*} B_{i}\right),  \tag{205}\\
& \left\langle A, J_{a} B\right\rangle=\sum_{\substack{i, j \in \llbracket 1,3 \rrbracket \\
i<j}} \frac{J_{i j}-J_{j i}}{2}\left(A_{i}^{*} B_{j}-A_{j}^{*} B_{i}\right) . \tag{206}
\end{align*}
$$

In particular, setting $\sigma^{(x)}:=\left[\sigma_{1}^{(x)}, \sigma_{2}^{(x)}, 0\right]^{T} \in \mathfrak{A}^{3}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ (using the same notation as for scalar entries) and plugging $A=\sigma^{(x)}$ and $B=\sigma^{(x+1)}$ for any $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ into (204)-(206), the so-called direct, symmetric, and antisymmetric (Dzyaloshinskii-Moriya) parts of the nearest neighbor magnetic exchange interaction have respectively the form

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\langle\sigma^{(x)}, J_{d} \sigma^{(x+1)}\right\rangle & =\frac{J_{11}+J_{22}}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}\right) \\
& +\frac{J_{11}-J_{22}}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}\right)  \tag{207}\\
\left\langle\sigma^{(x)}, J_{s} \sigma^{(x+1)}\right\rangle & =\frac{J_{12}+J_{21}}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}\right)  \tag{208}\\
\left\langle\sigma^{(x)}, J_{a} \sigma^{(x+1)}\right\rangle & =\frac{J_{12}-J_{21}}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}\right) \tag{209}
\end{align*}
$$

and note that (209) can also be written as $\alpha\left(\sigma^{(x)} \wedge \sigma^{(x+1)}\right.$, where $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is given by $\alpha=$ $\left[0,0,\left(J_{12}-J_{21}\right) / 2\right]^{T}$. Now, (207)-(209) become quadratic forms in the Araki-Jordan-Wigner creation and annihilation operators (147)-(148), since, for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ and all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi^{-1}\left(a_{x}^{*} a_{x+n}-a_{x+n}^{*} a_{x}\right) \\
& =\left\{\begin{aligned}
\frac{i}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}\right), & n=1, \\
\frac{i}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{2}^{(x+n)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{1}^{(x+n)}\right), & n \geq 2,
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{210}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi^{-1}\left(a_{x}^{*} a_{x+n}^{*}-a_{x+n} a_{x}\right) \\
& =\left\{\begin{aligned}
-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}\right), & n=1, \\
-\frac{i}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{2}^{(x+n)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{1}^{(x+n)}\right), & n \geq 2,
\end{aligned}\right.  \tag{211}\\
& \psi^{-1}\left(a_{x}^{*} a_{x+n}^{*}+a_{x+n} a_{x}\right) \\
& =\left\{\begin{aligned}
-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}\right), & n=1, \\
-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{1}^{(x+n)}-\sigma_{2}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{2}^{(x+n)}\right), & n \geq 2,
\end{aligned}\right.  \tag{212}\\
& \psi^{-1}\left(a_{x}^{*} a_{x+n}+a_{x+n}^{*} a_{x}\right) \\
& =\left\{\begin{aligned}
-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)} \sigma_{1}^{(x+1)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)} \sigma_{2}^{(x+1)}\right), & n=1, \\
-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{1}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{1}^{(x+n)}+\sigma_{2}^{(x)}\left(\prod_{i \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket} \sigma_{3}^{(x+i)}\right) \sigma_{2}^{(x+n)}\right), & n \geq 2,
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{213}
\end{align*}
$$

and recall from (174) that $\psi^{-1}\left(2 a_{x}^{*} a_{x}-1\right)=\sigma_{3}^{(x)}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{Z}$. The so-called quasifree fermionic systems whose Hamiltonian densities have the form (212)-(213) are called (generalized [if $n \geq 2$ ]) XY models or Suzuki models (see also [2]).

Remark 46 Let the physical system under consideration be specified by the triple $(\mathfrak{A}, \omega, \tau)$, where $\omega$ is a given state (i.e., a normalized positive linear functional) on the algebra of observables $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\tau \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{R},{ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A})\right)$ a group of time evolution automorphisms (see (53), $\mathbb{R}$ being considered as the additive group of real numbers). If the system is even, i.e., if $\omega \circ \Theta=\omega$ and $\tau_{t} \circ \Theta=\Theta \circ \tau_{t}$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$, it is possible, for many quantities of physical interest, to restrict one's study to $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}$. But then, due to (157), one is left with a purely fermionic system $\left(\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}, \omega_{+}, \tau_{+}\right)$, where $\omega_{+}$and $\tau_{+}$denote the restrictions to $\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{0,+}=\widehat{\mathfrak{A}}_{1,+}$. Moreover, if, in addition, this system is quasifree, one has powerful tools at one's disposal (see, for example, [2] and references therein).

Acknowledgments I would like to thank the anonymous referee for his careful reading of the manuscript.

## A $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-completion

In this appendix, we briefly recall the definitions and basic facts used in the foregoing sections (see, for example, [4, 21, 23]) and describe in some detail the so-called $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-completion.

In the following, all the vector spaces are assumed to be complex.
If $\mathfrak{A}$ is a vector space, a map $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$, denoted by $(A, B) \mapsto A B$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$, is called a multiplication if it is associative, i.e., if $(A B) C=A(B C)$ for all $A, B, C \in \mathfrak{A}$, and if it is bilinear, i.e., if $(A+B) C=A C+B C$ and $A(B+C)=A B+A C$ for all $A, B, C \in \mathfrak{A}$ (biadditivity) and if $(a A) B=a(A B)$ and $A(b B)=b(A B)$ for all $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$ and all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$
(bihomogeneity). Equipped with a multiplication, $\mathfrak{A}$ is called an algebra. If $\mathfrak{A}$ is an algebra and if there exists an element $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$ such that $1 A=A 1=A$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, this element is called a (multiplicative) identity of $\mathfrak{A}$ and will sometimes be written as $1_{\mathfrak{A}}$ (the additive identity of $\mathfrak{A}$ is denoted by 0 or sometimes by $0_{\mathfrak{A}}$ if necessary). An algebra equipped with an identity is called a unital algebra.

If $\mathfrak{A}$ is an algebra, a map $\mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}$, denoted by $A \mapsto A^{*}$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, is called an involution if it is involutive, i.e., if $\left(A^{*}\right)^{*}=A$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$, if it is antidistributive, i.e., if $(A B)^{*}=B^{*} A^{*}$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$, and if it is antilinear, i.e., if $(A+B)^{*}=A^{*}+B^{*}$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$ (additivity) and if $(a A)^{*}=\bar{a} A^{*}$ for all $a \in \mathbb{C}$ and all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ (antihomogeneity). An algebra equipped with an involution is called a *-algebra. A vector subspace $\mathfrak{B}$ of the ${ }^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is called a * -subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}$ if $A B, A^{*} \in \mathfrak{B}$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{B}$. A vector subspace $\mathfrak{B}$ of the *-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is called a 2-sided *-ideal of $\mathfrak{A}$ if $A B, B A, B^{*} \in \mathfrak{B}$ for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ and all $B \in \mathfrak{B}$.

If $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ are ${ }^{*}$-algebras, a map $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$ is called a *-homomorphism if, for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$ and all $a \in \mathbb{C}$, it satisfies $\pi(A+B)=\pi(A)+\pi(B), \pi(a A)=a \pi(A), \pi(A B)=$ $\pi(A) \pi(B)$, and $\pi\left(A^{*}\right)=\pi(A)^{*}$, and we sometimes say that $\pi$ preserves the addition, the scalar multiplication, the multiplication, and the involution (of $\mathfrak{A}$ ), respectively. The set of * -homomorphisms between the *-algebras $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ is denoted by ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$. If $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ are unital ${ }^{*}$-algebras with identities $1_{\mathfrak{A}}$ and $1_{\mathfrak{B}}$, respectively, $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ is called unital if $\pi\left(1_{\mathfrak{A}}\right)=1_{\mathfrak{B}}$. If $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ is injective or bijective, it is called a ${ }^{*}$-monomorphism or ${ }^{*}$-isomorphism, respectively, and we denote by ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ or ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ the set of the corresponding ${ }^{*}$-homomorphisms. If there exists $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$, we write $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$. Moreover, if $\mathfrak{A}=\mathfrak{B}$, the elements of the set ${ }^{*} \operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{A}):={ }^{*} \operatorname{Iso}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A})$ are called ${ }^{*}$-automorphisms of $\mathfrak{A}$.

If $\mathfrak{A}$ is a *-algebra and if the map $\|\cdot\|: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a norm on $\mathfrak{A}$ which is submultiplicative, i.e., which satisfies $\|A B\| \leq\|A\|\|B\|$ for all $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$, with respect to which $\mathfrak{A}$ is complete, and which has what we call the $\mathrm{B}^{*}$-property, i.e., which satisfies, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{*}\right\|=\|A\|, \tag{214}
\end{equation*}
$$

the *-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is called a Banach *-algebra. If the submultiplicative norm with respect to which $\mathfrak{A}$ is complete has the so-called C*-property, i.e., if, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|A^{*} A\right\|=\|A\|^{2} \tag{215}
\end{equation*}
$$

the norm $\|\cdot\|$ is called a $C^{*}$-norm on $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{A}$ is called a $C^{*}$-algebra (recall that all the norms are denoted by $\|\cdot\|$ unless there are several norms on the same vector space). A * -subalgebra $\mathfrak{B}$ of the $C^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}$ is called a $C^{*}$-subalgebra of $\mathfrak{A}$ if $\mathfrak{B}$ is closed with respect to the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-norm of $\mathfrak{A}$.

If $\mathfrak{A}$ is a Banach *-algebra, $\mathfrak{B}$ a $C^{*}$-algebra, and $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$, we know that, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\pi(A)\| \leq\|A\| \tag{216}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., in particular, $\pi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$, where, for all normed vector spaces $\mathcal{V}$ and all Banach spaces $\mathcal{B}$, we denote by $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{B})$ the vector space (with respect to the usual pointwise addition and scalar multiplication) of bounded linear operators from $\mathcal{V}$ to $\mathcal{B}$ (i.e., by definition, any $T \in$
$\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{B})$ is a vector space homomorphism between $\mathcal{V}$ and $\mathcal{B}$ for which there exists $C>0$ such that $\|T v\| \leq C\|v\|$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V})$ and recall that $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{B})$ is a Banach space with respect to the so-called operator norm defined by $\|T\|:=\sup _{v \in \mathcal{V},\|v\|=1}\|T v\|$ for all $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{B})$. If, in addition, $\mathfrak{A}$ is a $C^{*}$-algebra and $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$, we know that, for all $A \in \mathfrak{A}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\pi(A)\|=\|A\| . \tag{217}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also recall that, for any normed vector space $\mathcal{V}$, the vector space completion of $\mathcal{V}$ is the couple $\left(\mathcal{V}^{\prime}, E\right)$, where $E \in \mathcal{L}\left(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{V}^{* *}\right)$ is the isometry defined by $E(v)(\eta):=\eta(v)$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$ and all $\eta \in \mathcal{V}^{*}$ (and $\mathcal{V}^{*}:=\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \mathbb{C})$ is the dual and $\mathcal{V}^{* *}:=\left(\mathcal{V}^{*}\right)^{*}$ the double dual equipped with the operator norm) and where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{V}^{\prime}:=\operatorname{clo}_{\mathcal{V}^{* *}}(\operatorname{ran}(E)), \tag{218}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., $\mathcal{V}^{\prime}$ is a Banach space and $E$ an isometry whose range $\operatorname{ran}(E) \subseteq \mathcal{V}^{\prime} \subseteq \mathcal{V}^{* *}$ is dense in $\mathcal{V}^{\prime}$, where, for all normed vector spaces $\mathcal{V}$ and subsets $\mathcal{W} \subseteq \mathcal{V}$, we denote by $\operatorname{clo}_{\mathcal{V}}(\mathcal{W})$ the closure of $\mathcal{W}$ with the respect to the norm of $\mathcal{V}$. If $(\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}, F)$ is another couple such that $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$ is a Banach space and $F \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{V}, \widetilde{\mathcal{V}})$ an isometry whose range is dense in $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$, then there exists an isometric isomorphism, i.e., a surjective isometry, from $\mathcal{V}^{\prime}$ to $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$ (hence, a vector space completion, when defined as a couple with these three properties, is unique up to isometric isomorphism, only, see Remark 48).

If a normed vector space also carries a multiplication and an involution with respect to which the norm is submultiplicative and has the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property, then the vector space completion has the following additional properties.

Lemma 47 (C*-completion) Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a *-algebra equipped with a submultiplicative norm which has the $C^{*}$-property. Then:
(a) There exist a natural multiplication and involution on $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ with respect to which the norm of $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ is submultiplicative and has the $C^{*}$-property, i.e., which make $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ into a $C^{*}$-algebra.
(b) $E \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}\right)$
(c) If $\mathfrak{A}$ is unital, so is $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$.

The couple $\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}, E\right)$ is called a $C^{*}$-completion of $\mathfrak{A}$.
Proof. (a) Let $\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}, E\right)$ be the vector space completion of $\mathfrak{A}$ from (218) and define the map $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime} \times \mathfrak{A}^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, for all $A^{\prime}, B^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{\prime} B^{\prime}:=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} E\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right) \tag{219}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the sequences $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$ are such that, for $n \rightarrow \infty$, we have $\| A^{\prime}-$ $E\left(A_{n}\right) \| \rightarrow 0$ and $\left\|B^{\prime}-E\left(B_{n}\right)\right\| \rightarrow 0$. We first note that the limit on the right hand side of (219) exists since $\left\|E\left(A_{n} B_{n}\right)-E\left(A_{m} B_{m}\right)\right\|=\left\|A_{n} B_{n}-A_{m} B_{m}\right\| \leq\left\|E\left(A_{n}\right)-E\left(A_{m}\right)\right\|\left\|E\left(B_{n}\right)\right\|+$ $\left\|E\left(A_{m}\right)\right\|\left\|E\left(B_{n}\right)-E\left(B_{m}\right)\right\|$ for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. We similarly check that it is independent of the
choice of the sequences $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ and $\left(B_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$, too, i.e., (219) is well-defined. Moreover, using the associativity and bilinearity of the multiplication on $\mathfrak{A}$, we see that (219) indeed defines a multiplication on $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$. Next, we analogously define the involution $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, for all $A^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, by

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{\prime *}:=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} E\left(A_{n}^{*}\right), \tag{220}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ such that $\left\|A^{\prime}-E\left(A_{n}\right)\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$. The limit on the right hand side of (220) again exists and is independent of the choice of the sequence $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathfrak{A}$. Moreover, the involutivity, the antidistributivity, and the antilinearity of (220) follow from the corresponding properties of the involution of $\mathfrak{A}$. Hence, equipped with the multiplication (219) and the involution (220), $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ becomes a *-algebra. The submultiplicativity and the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property of the norm on $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ directly follow from the corresponding properties of the norm on $\mathfrak{A}$, the continuity of the norm on $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, and from the fact that $E$ is an isometry. Hence, $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ is a $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra.
(b) Let $A, B \in \mathfrak{A}$ and set $A^{\prime}:=E(A), B^{\prime}:=E(B)$, and, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}, A_{n}:=A$ and $B_{n}:=B$. Then, (219) and (220) yield $E \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}\right)$. Since $E$ is an isometry, we get $E \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Mon}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}\right)$.
(c) If $\mathfrak{A}$ is unital with identity $1_{\mathfrak{A}}$, the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-algebra $\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$ is unital with identity $1_{\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}}:=E\left(1_{\mathfrak{R}}\right)$ since, for all $A^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{A}^{\prime}$, we have $\left\|1_{\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}} A^{\prime}-A^{\prime}\right\|,\left\|A^{\prime} 1_{\mathfrak{R}^{\prime}}-A^{\prime}\right\| \leq\left\|E\left(1_{\mathfrak{R}}\right)\right\|\left\|A^{\prime}-E\left(A_{n}\right)\right\|+\left\|E\left(A_{n}\right)-A^{\prime}\right\|$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, where $\left(A_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence in $\mathfrak{A}$ with $\left\|A^{\prime}-E\left(A_{n}\right)\right\| \rightarrow 0$ for $n \rightarrow \infty$.

Remark 48 Let $\mathcal{V}$ be a normed vector space and $\mathcal{C}$ the set of Cauchy sequences in $\mathcal{V}$. Equipped with the addition $\mathcal{C} \times \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ and the scalar multiplication $\mathbb{C} \times \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ defined by $\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}+\left(w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}:=\left(v_{n}+w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ and $\lambda\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}:=\left(\lambda v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ for all $\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}},\left(w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{C}$ and all $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, respectively, $\mathcal{C}$ becomes a vector space. Moreover, $\mathcal{C}_{0}:=\left\{\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in\right.$ $\left.\mathcal{C} \mid \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|v_{n}\right\|=0\right\}$ is a vector subspace of $\mathcal{C}$ and we know that the quotient space $\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}:=$ $\mathcal{C} / \mathcal{C}_{0}$ (see (11)) is complete with respect to the norm $\|\cdot\|: \widetilde{\mathcal{V}} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ (well-) defined by $\left\|\left[\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]\right\|:=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|v_{n}\right\|$ for all $\left[\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right] \in \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$. Defining $F: \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{V}}$ by $F(v):=\left[(v)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]$ for all $v \in \mathcal{V}$, where $(v)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ stands for the constant sequence whose members are all equal to $v$, the couple $(\widetilde{\mathcal{V}}, F)$ is the usual vector space completion of $\mathcal{V}$.

If $\mathfrak{A}$ is a *-algebra equipped with a submultiplicative norm having the $\mathrm{C}^{*}$-property and $(\mathfrak{A}, F)$ the foregoing vector space completion of $\mathfrak{A}$, we easily verify that the Banach space $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ also becomes a $C^{*}$-algebra with respect to he multiplication $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}} \times \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ and the involution $\widetilde{\mathfrak{A}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$ defined by $\left[\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]\left[\left(w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]:=\left[\left(v_{n} w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]$ and $\left[\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]^{*}:=\left[\left(v_{n}^{*}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right]$ for all $\left[\left(v_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right],\left[\left(w_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\right] \in \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}$, respectively. Moreover, if $\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}, E\right)$ is the vector space completion of $\mathfrak{A}$ from (218), we straightforwardly verify that there exists a surjective isometry $\pi \in \mathcal{L}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}\right)$ which has the additional property that $\pi \in{ }^{*} \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\prime}, \widetilde{\mathfrak{A}}\right)$.

## References

[1] Araki H 1984 On the XY-model on two-sided infinite chain Publ. RIMS Kyoto Univ. 20 277-296
[2] Aschbacher W H 2021 Heat flux in general quasifree fermionic right mover/left mover systems Rev. Math. Phys. 332150018 1-83
[3] Attal S, Joye A, and Pillet C-A (Eds.) 2006 Open quantum systems I, II, III Lect. Notes Math. 1880, 1881, 1882 (Springer)
[4] Bratteli O and Robinson D W 1987, 1997 Operator algebras and quantum statistical mechanics 1, 2 (Springer)
[5] Culvahouse J W, Schinke D P, and Pfortmiller L G 1969 Spin-spin interaction constants from the hyperfine structure of coupled ions Phys. Rev. 177 454-464
[6] Emch G G 1972 Algebraic methods in statistical mechanics and quantum field theory (Reprint, Dover, 2009)
[7] Glimm J G 1960 On a certain class of operators algebras Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 95 318-340
[8] Heisenberg W 1928 Zur Theorie des Ferromagnetismus Z. Phys. 49 619-636
[9] Horn R A and Johnson C R 1991 Topics in matrix analysis (Cambridge University Press)
[10] Ising E 1925 Beitrag zur Theorie des Ferromagnetismus Z. Phys. 31 253-258
[11] Jordan P and Wigner E 1928 Über das Paulische Äquivalenzverbot Z. Phys. 47 631-651
[12] Katsura S 1962 Statistical mechanics of the anisotropic linear Heisenberg model Phys. Rev. 127 1508-1518
[13] Lance E C 1995 Hilbert C*-modules London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser. 210 (Cambridge University Press)
[14] Lang S 1994 Algebra (Addison-Wesley)
[15] Lenz W 1920 Beitrag zum Verständnis der magnetischen Erscheinungen in festen Körpern Z. Phys. 21 613-615
[16] Lieb E, Schultz T, and Mattis D 1961 Two soluble models of an antiferromagnetic chain Ann. Physics 16 407-466
[17] Mikeska H-J and Kolezhuk A K 2004 One-dimensional magnetism in Schollwöck U, Richter J, Farnell D J J, and Bishop R F (Ed.) Quantum Magnetism Lect. Notes Phys. 645 1-83 (Springer)
[18] Nambu Y 1950 A note on the eigenvalue problem in crystal statistics Prog. Theor. Phys. 5 1-13
[19] Niemeijer T 1967 Some exact calculations on a chain of spins $1 / 2$ Physica 36 377-419
[20] Primas H 1983 Chemistry, quantum mechanics, and reductionism (Springer)
[21] Sakai S $1971 C^{*}$-algebras and $W^{*}$-algebras (Reprint, Springer, 1998)
[22] Sewell G 1986 Quantum theory of collective phenomena (Reprint, Dover, 2014)
[23] Williams D P 2007 Crossed products of C*-algebras Math. Surveys Monogr. 134 (AMS)


[^0]:    *walter.aschbacher@univ-tln.fr

